

I Can Grant Origin Powers To Anything

Chapter 251 - 250: What's so tasty about that thing?

[1,458 words]

Chapter 251: Chapter 250: What's so tasty about that thing?

In fact.

Gu Xi had made thorough preparations.

She anticipated all possibilities, such as both Ice Snow Leopards being present, the leopards having moved and needing to find their new lair, or the leopards having detected her presence early on...

But she really didn't expect to overlook the most important possibility.

The Ice Snow Leopards were in childbirth, at an unprecedentedly weak state for a King Beast on the icefield...

As a human far away from the border, she fortuitously discovered their impending childbirth and intended to target their cubs.

How could there be no other people or demon beasts targeting them as well?

For example...

A more powerful demon beast from the danger zone.

A Level 8 Demon Beast, the Baoxue Giant Ape.

The Baoxue Giant Ape, as a demon beast, is incredibly powerful. However, whether among humans or demon beasts, they are notoriously infamous. They love to eat beast brains, particularly the brains of young beasts.

Especially those strong young beasts nurtured within the mother's body, which acquire the purest Spiritual Qi.

This pure Spiritual Qi is the best way to enhance themselves. Without Cultivation Techniques, demon beasts can only cultivate in this manner.

The Baoxue Giant Ape becoming one of the most dangerous and terrifying demon beasts is undoubtedly related to their consumption of large quantities of demon beast cub brains.

So, waiting for the Ice Snow Leopard's childbirth, is not just Gu Xi, but also a more terrifying demon beast...

It has also been waiting for the leopards to give birth, then to eat those cubs, and further strengthen itself.

However, they hide very well, silently observing from the surroundings, never acting, and the Ice Snow Leopards, being much weaker than the Baoxue Giant Ape, have never detected its presence.

In its plan, it should wait until the Ice Snow Leopards give birth, at their weakest moment, and then act, killing these two leopards directly and devouring the brains of the whole family.

Until Gu Xi appeared and disrupted the Baoxue Giant Ape's plan.

"Though I didn't expect a mantis stalking the cicada, unaware of the oriole behind, that behind me there would be an even more terrifying demon beast watching my target."

Gu Xi gently stroked the box with her hand, recalling that previous almost tragic battle.

Complex emotions flickered in her eyes.

With a bitter smile, she said, "I dreamed of killing the Ice Snow Leopards to avenge my student, but truly, I didn't expect that I indeed killed that demon beast, yet in this way..."

Li Jingjun asked, "In what way?"

"Nothing."

Gu Xi shook her head, saying, "Li Jingjun, right? I would like to ask you for a favor, is that okay?"

Li Jingjun asked, "What favor?"

"Take these two cubs, and return to the safe zone as quickly as possible to deliver this to Xu Lingjun."

Gu Xi said seriously, "You may not know, but a Baoxue Giant Ape is targeting these two cubs. Their father is buying us time, but he can't hold on for long. If these two cubs fall into the hands of that Giant Ape, their brains will be eaten."

"What?"

Li Jingjun was instantly filled with righteous indignation, exclaiming, "Eat... eat brain matter? What's tasty about such a white, mushy thing? And they're Xu Tongxue's things, such cute little creatures..."

The veteran cat enthusiast mentioned halfway, with anger already brimming in her eyes.

"So I'd like you to take these two cubs back. I know, unquestionably, it will delay you for a long time, possibly preventing you from achieving a good ranking, yet Xiaojun will definitely be grateful..."

"Leave it to me."

Li Jingjun nodded, then promptly asked back, "Wait, if I leave, what about you?"

"I'll stay to buy time. Remember to tell Xiaojun from me to remember his promise, whether or not I can return, Xiaoqing is entrusted to him."

"But the Baoxue Giant Ape is a Level 8 Demon Beast, how can you stop it, especially as you're injured..."

"I must live up to their mother's trust, at least."

Gu Xi bitterly smiled, touching her waist and ribs, with three wounds so deep the bones were visible... The previous battle with the Ice Snow Leopards was extremely brutal, and she indeed sustained serious injuries.

Yet when the Baoxue Giant Ape struck, taking advantage of one person and two beasts, and swiftly gravely injuring the male Ice Snow Leopard with absolute strength.

The two Ice Snow Leopards seemed to know just what fate awaited their children if they fell into the Giant Ape's hands.

The female Ice Snow Leopard was even willing to lay down, allowing her abdomen to be cut open, and letting her cubs be taken away... Clearly, it knew that if her children fell into the hands of this human, at most, they would be enslaved, but survival was not an issue, and if they encountered a good owner, they might even live comfortably.

In any case, far better than ending up in the hands of the Baoxue Giant Ape.

Once, Gu Xi wished to kill that Ice Snow Leopard desperately.

Yet upon witnessing its sacrificial actions for its children, she had to admit she was genuinely touched.

Now the Ice Snow Leopards were dead.

These two young beasts had become more than just her bounty, but a mother's trust given to her, even though she would pass these two cubs to Xu Lingjun, if he did not treat them well, she certainly would hold him accountable.

"Hurry and go."

Gu Xi waved her hand, slowly standing up, saying, "I'm still a human; to be outsmarted by a demon beast, this account I must settle later."

"But..."

Li Jingjun began to speak.

From a distance, a loud bang suddenly sounded.

The ground trembled violently along with it.

A frenzied roaring began to rise...

Both Li Jingjun and Gu Xi's faces changed drastically at the same time.

"Coming so quickly."

Gu Xi's expression was grave, waving her hand saying, "Go quickly, Level 8 Demon Beast is too strong, even our combined efforts offer no luck, I'll buy you time, once you're far away I can also escape."

"Understood!"

Li Jingjun's gaze fell onto the small box.

She picked up the box and bolted into the distance... Yet just a few steps onwards...

A dark shadow suddenly crashed down from above.

Li Jingjun hurriedly retreated, her figure spinning like a top in midair... using the Hui xue technique to deflect the incoming snow.

Uncontrollably losing balance.

Inside, she was secretly shocked, astonished at this demon beast's strength, as the splattered snow was like bullets, making it extremely laborious.

And under that shadow's cover, as she looked up, she saw a giant ape, towering six or seven meters tall, squatting sideways on its haunches, its eyes gleaming as it stared at the special beast box in Li Jingjun's hand.

The giant ape was entirely snow-white, yet crisscrossed with red, grisly scars, though these fearsome wounds, on its huge body, seemed only to add to its ferocity without any hint of weakness exposing.

Its cravings were apparent in its eyes, though of a different species, Li Jingjun could clearly see... its target was the box she held.

"Quick, go!"

Gu Xi leaped to the back of the giant ape, and with a soft yell, pulled out a soft sword from her waist.

Numerous strands of Sword Qi fell like a meteor shower, slashing~ onto the back of the giant ape.

The giant ape didn't dodge.

The Sword Qi slashed, yet only left several shallow scars on its body.

Its defense was astonishing, and Gu Xi's soft sword could barely just break through.

The giant ape, with a vexed low growl, threw a backward punch at Gu Xi... But Gu Xi took advantage by borrowing force from its fist, nearly as big as her body, to leap back high into the air.

Thrusting her sword directly at its eye vitals.

The giant ape appeared disturbed by Gu Xi's persistent~ pestering.

Scooping up a large handful of snow from the ground, it hurled it fiercely at Gu Xi.

As the snow splintered, under the force of its tremendous power, it became a storm of snow, leaving Gu Xi helplessly dodging...

The giant ape, meanwhile, seized the opportunity to reach out toward Li Jingjun.

Level 8 Demon Beast, its strength has surpassed the Dongxuan tier.

Though Gu Xi intended to buy time, against the giant ape, she was practically like a bee being easily swatted away, unable to gain even a moment.

It was only due to Li Jingjun's quick reaction, using that precious brief window...

Employing the Light Body Technique, she unhesitatingly sprinted into the distance.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 252 - 251: Buying Later Enjoys Discounts, Buying Early Enjoys Early Use

[1,590 words]

Chapter 252: Chapter 251: Buying Later Enjoys Discounts, Buying Early Enjoys Early Use

At this moment, the two people and one beast had completely left the range of the safety zone...

This area of the Ice Snow Realm is a place where even humans dare not tread lightly. Even the most talented students in the Martial Mansion wouldn't dare to come here easily.

Even Han Yun City didn't dare take the risk of coming here lightly.

But now, in this stretch of land...

The two people and one beast were each moving swiftly.

Li Jingjun was at the front, her strength was the weakest, but her figure was light as a swallow. Each step she took covered over ten meters, the Wind Seeking and Snow Returning Technique could release power and replenish energy. She used the pursuit of the Giant Ape behind her to leverage the wind, somewhat similar to Xu Lingjun's Lightweight Step.

The Giant Ape followed closely behind, roaring repeatedly, several times trying to tear apart Li Jingjun and snatch the prey in her hand... but it was constantly thwarted by Gu Xi behind her.

Its anger caused it to roar continuously for a while, wanting to simply turn around to kill that human woman, then go after its prey, yet worrying that human woman might be too troublesome, losing the best chance to pursue.

The greedy beast nature left it unable to make a decision.

Moreover, it clearly sensed that the woman's strength far surpassed its own; blocking it with her life was draining her greatly. If it persisted a while longer, she might become exhausted and die.

The three were at an impasse.

For a moment, it was only a matter of whether Gu Xi could hold out until Li Jingjun reached the safety zone... but at this time, was the safety zone really safe for them?

Demon Beasts dared not tread on the safety zone lightly, fearing to provoke the true wrath of human powerhouses.

But if the temptation was sufficient.

Just like now, the brains of two infant beasts were extremely pure and untainted. Although to Li Jingjun, they were just completely tasteless and even bit disgusting, in the eyes of the Giant Ape, they were the most exquisite delicacy...

Thump ~ thump ~ thump ~ !!!

Every step shook the ground and heavens. As the Giant Ape moved forward, its form was so massive that anything blocking its path was smashed with a casual punch, whether mountain body or ancient woods, even those sturdy ice forms that had existed for centuries couldn't withstand its punch.

Along the way, broken stones, shattered ice, and assorted woods flew wildly.

The violent movements were loud enough that even Xu Lingjun didn't need Xiaoya to detect it from a distance.

Piloting the Nanometer Armor, he flew to this place, landing on a mountaintop.

Then looked in shock at Li Jingjun being chased by the Giant Ape, along with the small transparent box in her hand.

And at this moment.

The giant stone where Xu Lingjun stood happened to block the Giant Ape's path, and it shattered the stone with a punch, sending countless fragments flying like bullets towards Li Jingjun.

Li Jingjun hurriedly dodged, but in the delay, the Giant Ape was already closing in.

Li Jingjun was in a panic, exclaiming in pain, her right leg was bleeding profusely, pierced by a small stone...

She stumbled and couldn't escape any further, seeing that she was about to be crushed by the Giant Ape.

Xu Lingjun couldn't afford to keep hidden, the thrusters burst to full power, turning into a red streak, catching Li Jingjun before the Giant Ape and soaring into the sky.

"Xiaojun!"

Gu Xi called out joyfully from right behind.

The Giant Ape saw its prey flying into the sky, angrily pounding its chest and roaring, leaping up like an arrow, charging towards Xu Lingjun.

Li Jingjun exclaimed, "Careful!"

"I know."

Xu Lingjun's voice echoed dully, under the Nanometer Armor, Xiaoya's power was showcased to the utmost. It even calculated the parabolic trajectory of the Demon Beast's leap with accuracy, and just as its form elevated several feet, the Giant Ape fell without success towards the ground.

Li Jingjun gasped heavily, even in such cold weather she was drenched in sweat, panting, "Senior sister Gu Xi is also down there!"

Xiaoya reminded, "Master, be careful, the Baoxue Giant Ape is a variant from the Baoxue Empire. An adult Baoxue Giant Ape is a Level 8 Demon Beast, unmatched by anything below the Upper Realm!"

"I know, I'm just rescuing people, not fighting it."

Xu Lingjun plunged downward.

But the Giant Ape saw Xu Lingjun rushing towards Gu Xi, seemed to understand his intentions, and roared first, pulling out by its roots a tree with at least a millennium of age, and with force, crafted a large club.

With a flick, the weighty wind pressure shook the Nanometer Armor.

The strength was too immense, Xu Lingjun dared not land, quickly turning to soar back into the sky, and the Giant Ape leaped again, its club expanding its range by dozens of

times. Its dexterity rivalled any Martial Tao expert Xu Lingjun had known. The weighty wind pressure made Xu Lingjun vaguely recall the battle between Liu Zhiyuan and Tai Zhengyuan he had witnessed from afar back then.

Even with Xiaoya's reminders, carrying someone was still not nimble enough, and was directly knocked flying by a sweep of the club.

The nanometer armor sparked and splattered.

At the critical moment, Xu Lingjun only had time to shield Li Jingjun in his embrace, and Li Jingjun only had time to protect the box in her arms. The two of them were already heavily smashed into the snow nest.

"Ho ho ho~"

The Giant Ape let out a human-like laugh and leaped towards the direction where Xu Lingjun had fallen.

"Quick, take this box and leave. Don't let these two little ones fall into their hands!"

Li Jingjun, being protected, wasn't really hurt, just felt painfully bruised...

Yet she immediately shoved the box into Xu Lingjun's hand, exhibiting the full extent of a seasoned cat servant, as if trying to buy Xu Lingjun some time.

"No need."

Xu Lingjun wanted to fly again, but the nanometer armor was sparking everywhere, simply unable to lift off, as if it had malfunctioned from the impact.

He could only put away the nanometer armor.

This Giant Ape was powerful. Even after being hit with a stick, despite having two layers of armor, he still felt faint pain.

Especially since the opponent's attack was purely physical, Xu Lingjun didn't absorb a bit of True Qi.

"Xiaojun, go!"

Gu Xi shrieked as she once again entangled the Giant Ape from behind. But then, facing Xu Lingjun with effortless ease, she was now barely holding up in the battle against the Giant Ape, seemingly about to falter at any moment... Especially since the Giant Ape had a weapon in hand, with immense strength and unparalleled agility, akin to a powerful giant Martial Artist.

After a few brief exchanges, she was already in danger of defeat.

Level 8 Demon Beast, impossible to contend without reaching the Upper Realm...

Xu Lingjun took a deep breath, faintly understanding how that adult Ice Snow Leopard had died. In fact, facing this Baoxue Giant Ape, Gu Xi could persist until now entirely because the Giant Ape's focus wasn't on her; otherwise, she might have already been crushed into a pancake.

If I were to be hit by its punch, I would get injured as well, right?

Its power is too strong.

Xu Lingjun forcibly shoved the box into Li Jingjun's arms and said, "I understand it now. If we don't kill it, none of us will escape..."

"What?"

Li Jingjun had only half asked, wanting to know how he intended to kill the Giant Ape.

Xu Lingjun leaped towards the Giant Ape.

Simultaneously, his hand had already reached the small sword at his waist.

Small characters appeared before him as a reminder.

[Detected a false item, Sword of Oath and Victory. Would you like to grant it a real Origin? Consuming 2400 points of Origin Value is required!]

It had gone down in price quite a bit, but the rate was slower than before.

If I wait longer, maybe it will drop further...

But I can't wait any longer.

Get a discount if you buy late, enjoy it sooner if you buy early.

Without hesitation, Xu Lingjun chose to grant the Origin.

During his forward charge, seeing that the Giant Ape had left Gu Xi and was coming at him, Xu Lingjun suddenly gripped his hand tightly.

The familiar sensation...

The Giant Ape swung its stick at Xu Lingjun, who also struck a stance as if holding a sword, leaping towards the massive Giant Ape.

There was clearly nothing in his hand, yet the wooden stick in the Giant Ape's hand, which was almost thicker than Xu Lingjun and Li Jingjun hugging tightly together, suddenly split from the top towards the center, and at this moment, Xu Lingjun was already within arm's reach of the Giant Ape.

The Giant Ape's eyes revealed a fierce grin.

But the next moment, as the opponent drew nearer, an immense sense of crisis surged in its heart.

It unhesitatingly dodged back...

Instinctively raised its arm to block.

With a light swishing sound.

Its enormous arm was directly severed neatly from the elbow. From start to finish, it couldn't even see where the weapon was.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 253 - 252: Don't Sleep, If You Sleep You Won't Wake Up

[1,678 words]

Chapter 253: Chapter 252: Don't Sleep, If You Sleep You Won't Wake Up

"Roar~~~!"

A painful roar mixed with bewildered fear.

The Baoxue Giant Ape clearly couldn't understand what had happened. Why did its arm break when the opponent just seemed to faint at it... clearly there was nothing...

But why was there an overwhelming feeling of horror in its heart?

"Xiaojun!"

"Sister Xi, hit me with everything you've got!"

Xu Lingjun knew that the reason he could severely injure the Giant Ape was undoubtedly due to the Sword of Oath and Victory's Wind King Barrier. Even humans find it hard to defend against the Invisible Sword, let alone a Giant Ape whose heart was overcome by rage and greed.

But once it was on guard, even the Sword of Oath and Victory couldn't easily bridge the absolute power gap.

Gu Xi, who had just rushed in front of Xu Lingjun, froze in place.

Meanwhile, Li Jingjun swiftly charged to Xu Lingjun's back, shouted sharply, and with all her strength pointed at Xu Lingjun's ribcage, yelling, "Senior Gu Xi, Xu Tongxue must have some technique to absorb and redirect force. Hit him with full strength... uh..."

She was stunned.

She thought Xu Lingjun would, like her, have some technique to absorb and redirect force, but her full-force strike actually landed on him directly, and he took it head-on.

There wasn't the slightest sign of force redirection?

At this moment, Gu Xi, hearing this, knowing Xu Lingjun as always reliable, or rather having full confidence in his defense power...

She also punched Xu Lingjun in the back of the heart without hesitation.

With all her might, holding nothing back.

Two streams of True Qi rushed into his body like two torrents, instantly mixing with his own True Qi.

Xu Lingjun spat out a mouthful of fresh blood... that swelling and fulfilling feeling that urgently needed release came back again.

But his heart was also extremely speechless, I just asked you to hit me with full strength, but I didn't ask you to hit me in the vital spots as if I were a mortal enemy!

But the True Qi entered his body.

He couldn't afford to think too much.

"Qiantian Gang Qi" at full force, burst!

"Ninefold Thunder Tribulation" wielded with a weapon, especially the material of the Sword of Oath and Victory allowed him to have no worries at all... since the book

described the Sword of Oath and Victory as the pinnacle of holy swords forged by a planet, then after the Talent Source, it was indeed a planetary-forged weapon.

In just two seconds, the endlessly roaring True Qi within his body had reached perfect purification inside the Sword of Oath and Victory.

The True Qi, infinitely close to True Essence, slowly revealed the true form of the Sword of Oath and Victory which was enveloped by the Wind King Barrier.

It was a magnificent knight's longsword, exquisite like an artwork, but the pure white scorching light on its blade at this moment left everyone's heart aghast.

"Roar~~~"

The Giant Ape's eyes revealed a look of terror, it turned around and fled without hesitation, the light making its heart tremble with fear, so much so that it didn't even care about its severed arm on the ground.

"Take this!!!"

Xu Lingjun shouted loudly, gathering the full-force True Qi from Li Jingjun, Gu Xi, and himself, combined with the "Qiantian Gang Qi", the brilliance of Excalibur blazed like cannon fire, directly engulfing the Giant Ape ahead in a torrent of scorching light.

Shrill screams echoed through the sky, but under the boundless assault of light, visibly, the black silhouette in the light finally fell powerless to the ground.

When the light dissipated...

There was only a deep pit remaining in front, stretching endlessly beyond sight.

And in the middle of the pit, a charred black corpse, emitting smoke, lay helplessly on the ground.

"Is it dead?"

Gu Xi asked breathlessly.

Xu Lingjun, whose internal True Qi was already depleted, gasped and said, "I don't know, I'll go check."

But just as he was about to move, the black shadow in front suddenly moved. That massive demon beast Giant Ape slowly stood upright again, but after being washed by the torrent of light, it no longer had its former ferocity, instead, it was covered in burn marks, looking extremely battered.

It stared hard at Xu Lingjun, seemingly exhausted even to stand.

It fixed its stare on Xu Lingjun, and in a coarse, awkward, as if just learned to speak voice, it spoke slowly, "I... will remember... you..."

After saying that, it turned around without hesitation, stumbling and staggering towards the distance, looking pitiful and miserable.

But Xu Lingjun and Gu Xi had no intention of pursuing it...

The Giant Ape was seriously injured.

But their condition isn't that good either, especially Xu Lingjun. He knows all too well the power of Excalibur. It's really strong but also related to his own limits.

With my current strength, there can be a very strong boost, but after all, the Baoxue Giant Ape has thick skin, and the strength of a Level 8 Demon Beast is extraordinary.

It's normal for my full-force Shiyue Cannon not to be able to kill it.

In fact, being able to seriously injure this Giant Ape is probably thanks to the blessings from Gu Xi and Li Jingjun.

It has escaped, and if we blindly chase after it, it would feel like we're just delivering ourselves.

Seeing it escape far away.

After confirming safety, Gu Xi limply collapsed to the ground, weakly saying, "I'm exhausted, Xu Lingjun, check the goods. This time we haven't failed, and I've finally fulfilled my promise to you."

And Li Jingjun couldn't help but cry out in pain, limping to one side.

Within just a few breaths, Xu Lingjun had already recovered forty percent of his power, and his stamina was about to be fully restored...

He said, "Let's find a place to rest first, come on."

Xu Lingjun motioned for Li Jingjun to climb onto his back, supporting Gu Xi, and the three of them walked forward together.

Fortunately, they quickly found a cave.

Firstly, helping Li Jingjun take off her shoes and socks, and seeing a ghastly wound on her fair and delicate calf, Xu Lingjun took out a bottle of Spirit Blood Potion, and poured a little over her wound, then motioned for her to drink the rest.

Li Jingjun didn't hesitate, directly tilting her head back to drink it all.

The situation is so dangerous here, whatever he gives should be consumed, and she'll find a way to repay him once they get out.

As for Gu Xi, he gave her a Qi Replenishing Pill. Her True Qi was heavily depleted. Even after swallowing the pill, there wasn't much improvement, and her face remained extremely pale.

However, the effect of the High Grade Spirit Blood Potion was indeed excellent. Although Li Jingjun's wound was alarming, they were all external injuries... After taking the blood-replenishing medicine, soon the bleeding stopped and scabbed over. After a night's rest, it should be more or less healed.

At this time, Xu Lingjun finally had the leisure to examine the small box in Li Jingjun's hand.

Inside, two young beasts were fast asleep.

Gu Xi explained, "This box is specifically designed for capturing Companion Demon Beasts. The gas inside has a hypnotic component, and its temperature, humidity, and even texture are infinitely close to the mother's body, so as long as you don't turn off the Spiritual Energy Transmission Device, they won't wake up and nothing will happen."

"Thank you, Sister Xi."

"I hope you can fulfill your promise to me."

Gu Xi leaned wearily against the wall of the cave, her voice growing weaker, "This time, by chance, I've really been through a lot, Xiaojun. No matter whom you plan to give these Demon Beasts to, I hope you can find them a good home. Although their mother was the culprit who killed my students, I owe them a huge debt this time."

"Don't worry, we'll take good care of them."

Xu Lingjun carefully took the box.

Listening to Gu Xi's weak mumbling, he narrated the events that happened.

When he heard that the Ice Snow Leopard voluntarily asked Gu Xi to take away the cubs, and that the male leopard even rushed towards the Baoxue Giant Ape to buy time for her for the sake of their offspring's survival, both Xu Lingjun and Li Jingjun were

deeply moved. It can only be said that regardless of the species, the parental instinct is the same.

"Only this time... I'm a bit worried. The Baoxue Giant Ape not having been killed, it will surely come back to trouble us."

A shadow crossed Gu Xi's eyes, but when her gaze settled on Xu Lingjun and then on the Sword of Oath and Victory he casually placed on the ground.

The luxurious sword, looking more like a piece of art than a weapon... but its power was enough to repel a Level 8 Demon Beast.

She didn't ask where Xu Lingjun got the sword from. Such a precious treasure, it seems this student of hers is quite extraordinary.

She sighed, "Never mind, it seems there's no need to worry overly about you. In any case, the task is finally completed."

"Yes, don't worry, from here on it's my responsibility, and I will help you achieve it."

Xu Lingjun gained quite a bit from this trip to the Secret Realm, feeling more confident than ever.

"That's good... I'm too tired, I should take a nap, don't wake me, let me sleep as much as I can."

Gu Xi closed her eyes in exhaustion, her face looking even paler.

Xu Lingjun and Li Jingjun exchanged a glance, both seeing the shock in each other's eyes...

Could it be that...

Xu Lingjun exclaimed, "Wait, Sister Xi, don't sleep yet, if you sleep you might not wake up..."

"Hoo... hoo... hoo..."

Gentle snoring sounded.

Xu Lingjun: "....."

Li Jingjun: "....."

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 254 - 253: I have confidence in him

[1,400 words]

Chapter 254: Chapter 253: I have confidence in him

The next day.

Once Gu Xi finally rested, and Li Jingjun's leg had recovered to its original delicate state under the nourishment of the High Grade Spirit Blood Potion, making one want to cradle it tenderly in their arms.

The three of them were supposed to discuss the return journey.

But Li Jingjun clearly had a different opinion.

Xu Lingjun had already accomplished all his goals and even gained two extra corpses of Level 7 Demon Beasts. Confident that even if he wasn't first, he was certainly in the top three.

There's no need to be so stingy in life, eating the meat and not leaving any broth for others... especially since this broth might end up being enjoyed by Li Jingjun or Han Yun City.

Everyone had a good relationship, and Xu Lingjun had no reason to be domineering.

Although he didn't plan to return immediately, he was already planning to escort Gu Xi back first.

But Li Jingjun still wanted to stay here.

Xu Lingjun asked, "Are you sure you don't want to leave with us? This is already a dangerous area, there are powerful demon beasts everywhere, it's very dangerous."

"Why do you think I came here? There are still a few days before the assessment ends, I have to work harder."

Li Jingjun smiled and said, "I've fallen quite behind you, so I need to push myself. You all have experienced life and death battles, but I'm the greenhouse flower. To surpass you, I need more life-and-death crises."

"Alright then, be careful."

Xu Lingjun took out a bottle of Spirit Blood Potion.

"No need, I have my own wound medicine."

Li Jingjun's gaze swept again over the square box in Gu Xi's hand and said, "When we get back, can you lend me your thing to play with?"

"What thing?"

Xu Lingjun replied and then laughed, "Whatever it is, as long as you want to play, rest assured, I'll let you play anytime and anywhere."

"Thank you so much."

Li Jingjun turned and ran towards the depths of the Ice and Snow Forest.

Apparently, for her, academic credit was secondary. What she really wanted was the refinement and improvement between life and death.

"Let's go too,"

Xu Lingjun glanced at Gu Xi.

"Yeah, I also need to find a way to get some demon beast corpses back."

Gu Xi smiled wryly and said, "I've been out here for so long, and my task was to transport demon beast corpses inside, but I haven't gone back even once. I'm even worried they might think I'm already dead. But now, finding where to get demon beast corpses is still a problem..."

"That's really not a problem, just wait."

Xu Lingjun ran off into the distance.

After a while, he returned carrying a massive pile of demon beast corpses towering twice as high as he was, and said, "I guessed you might have this problem, so I prepared a lot of corpses for you."

Gu Xi blinked in shock, looking at the sudden appearance of so many corpses, and exclaimed, "Where did you get so many corpses?"

"I killed them, and stored them in a specific location, which just so happens to be nearby."

"Is that so..."

Gu Xi wanted to say something else, but when she looked at the two pure white leopard corpses on top.

She couldn't help but let out a faint sigh, checked the small leopard in her hand, and said, "I originally wished to skin and debone these beasts to vent my anger, but now I owe them a great debt. If it weren't for them, I might have died, and they gave me two cubs too."

"Just give them an intact burial."

Xu Lingjun said, "I'll take these two corpses back, so don't cut off their ears. After getting the rewards, I'll have them cremated."

"Xiaojun, you..."

"You've already adopted their children, it's not appropriate to eat their flesh and blood, right?"

Xu Lingjun said, "Make their ashes into jewelry to wear, maybe it will also increase the cubs' favor... After all, leopards have a keen sense of smell."

Gu Xi gave Xu Lingjun a deep look and sincerely said, "Thank you."

"Alright, let's go. Try to sneak that Beast Box through."

"Don't worry, I've already thought of a strategy."

Gu Xi hoisted the demon beast corpses onto her shoulders and slowly walked away.

Xu Lingjun watched her silhouette disappear and then turned and vanished into the wind and snow... There were still a few days left until the trial ended, and he didn't plan to waste time.

Although all objectives had been achieved, it's a rare opportunity, and academic credits are always welcome.

His figure also disappeared into the snowstorm.

Ten hours later.

At the entrance of the Ice Snow Realm.

Gu Xi emerged carrying a large number of demon beast corpses, responding to others' concerned inquiries with the claim that she encountered a Level 8 Demon Beast and narrowly escaped death.

Upon learning that a Level 8 Demon Beast had appeared in the trial, several Pavilion Masters were visibly shocked. However, when they learned the beast only rampaged within the danger zone and hadn't entered the safe area, they relaxed.

They just didn't notice.

Gu Xi had already carried a corpse out of their range... They didn't miss seeing the corpse, but since its ears were intact, it was evidently not an achievement by a student. It seemed like something Gu Xi had casually stumbled upon, which could be reasonably considered a Teaching Assistant's result, and reclaiming it made sense.

Nobody knew that the inside of this demon beast had already been completely emptied, allowing her to naturally take two Companion Demon Beasts back to her residence.

Soon enough.

The trial ended.

The fifteen-day trial was a grueling ordeal for some students, arriving with ambitions only to be swiftly taught humility by the harsh environment.

But for others, it was not enough.

Especially Han Yun City...

Knowing he helped an adversary, to win, he had to fight desperately.

Thus, he ventured into the danger zone and practically never left during the following days, gaining a remarkable haul.

So much so that when his sensor continually flashed, notifying him the assessment was over.

Han Yun City was somewhat reluctant to stop.

Yet stop he must.

Taking a deep breath, he slightly nodded to the Assistant Tutors collecting the corpses.

Then he quickly rushed back, though his heart bore a hint of anxiousness.

You must know, on this journey through the Secret Realm, he had killed several people he shouldn't have. There was no regret after the fact, but the consequences, if discovered, would be too grave for him to bear.

He carefully reviewed everything in his mind, ensuring there were no mistakes...

He was so cautious that he didn't even keep Zhou Mu's B-grade dagger, instead discarding it.

It was all to avoid leaving any evidence.

And at this moment.

All the Teaching Assistants were busy, meticulously counting the achievements of every returning student.

A laborious task.

Though the slain demon beasts had been categorized, the sheer number of beast corpses made it far from simple to locate bodies from severed ears.

Once located, they needed to assign a suitable score based on those demon beasts' bodies, age, and strength.

To ensure fairness, this score was determined by four Assistant Tutors from different academies, each assigning a number, with the average taken as the evaluation...

This year, however, there were five.

Thus maximizing the prevention of favoritism and corruption.

Gu Xi blended among the tutors, diligently performing her duties. Aside from her pale complexion, she seemed perfectly fine.

Suddenly.

A cry erupted from the distance.

"1958 points! My God, somebody scored 1958 points!"

Everyone's attention was drawn to the source of the exclamation, where Han Yun City stood quietly, with a pile of demon beast corpses nearly three times his height stacked in front of him.

His score was 1958 points!

While not unprecedented, it was rare, and even among all previous Four Mansions Trials, it was noteworthy.

"Never imagined, this time, that Zhou Mu and Xu Lingjun, ... I don't know, but I have confidence in that child," murmured Zhou Qianmo, "even if it's with all the adversary support... if he wants to win, he's going to have to give it his all."

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 255 - 254: Do you think we have no one left?

[1,513 words]

Chapter 255: Chapter 254: Do you think we have no one left?

Close to two thousand points as a score.

Han Yun City wasn't overly pleased, only nodding slightly towards a few mentors before heading to one side.

"Hmm, not bad, not bad."

Li Tianlai stroked his beard with satisfaction and said, "The kid is still quite good. Though he's arrogant, his pride is only towards his opponents. Facing those mentors who might not even match his strength, he is still courteous, which shows his nature isn't bad."

Liu Zhiyuan frowned and said, "No one thinks he's bad, it's just his identity that shouldn't be so flamboyant."

"Have you ever asked him if he wants to be flamboyant?"

Li Tianlai glanced at Liu Zhiyuan and said, "Xiao Yuan, you're being narrow-minded."

"Yes, Elder Li, you've taught me well."

Liu Zhiyuan nodded respectfully, but his expression was dismissive. Clearly, you're criticizing me, I go along with you, then stubbornly refuse to change.

And Han Yun City walked aside and quietly waited.

"Ha, it looks like he feels the pressure."

Zhou Qianmo said, "Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion has Xu Lingjun and Li Jingjun, Nanyun Martial Mansion has Zhou Mu. He won't easily monopolize the top."

"Let's just watch quietly."

The few of them fell silent, watching as each student below had their scores tallied first. Some showed disappointment, others were ecstatic with joy.

It's important to know that the academic credit score is just the beginning. Along with gaining credits, the meat of these Demon Beasts becomes the property of the slayer. Selling it could at least fetch equal if not greater value.

In other words, compared to ordinary Secret Realms, it's virtually double the experience.

And below, there were constant reports going on.

"Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion student Zuo Bufan, 823 academic credits!"

"Central City Martial Mansion student Lin Suyun, 792 academic credits!"

"Nanyun Martial Mansion student Li Zhong'Er, 1280 academic credits!"

.....

The calls echoed, with most students scoring between 300 to 500 credits, while outstanding students scored around 800 credits.

To reach over a thousand, you would have to be the pride of the Martial Mansion.

But for someone like Han Yun City, who directly scored close to two thousand, there wasn't even one, the gap being a few hundred points wide, a gap impossible to surpass.

After all, Han Yun City was fighting on foreign grounds, unfamiliar with the environment which actually cost him quite a bit.

"Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion student Li Jingjun, 1942 points!"

All those students who had come out were astonished, even Han Yun City looked over in surprise.

She was only a few points less than him.

In fact, if not for one of the Demon Beasts Han Yun City killed being pregnant, counting the small ones as beasts too, the girl's score might have been a few points higher than his.

Although Han Yun City knew his own situation, knowing his harvest in the first few days was all taken by Xu Lingjun.

However, to get such a high score...

That Xu Lingjun's girlfriend is quite capable.

In the center of everyone's attention, Li Jingjun remained composed, not showing any regret or frustration for being merely a few points behind Han Yun City. Even the sympathetic gazes from the other students didn't move her.

For her, the only opponent to surpass was herself. She had already gained experience and strength in the Secret Realm, rankings meant nothing.

The true gain is what is absorbed into the body.

"Not bad, neither arrogant nor rash, the Li Family has produced an excellent young lady."

Liu Zhiyuan praised with appreciation.

Zhou Qianmo lamented, "What a shame, only a few points difference... This girl lost only in fortune, why couldn't she be pregnant?"

Liu Zhiyuan looked up in surprise and asked, "What?"

"I mean, why couldn't she kill a pregnant Demon Beast?"

"That's true, but with this score, it's enough to keep Han Yun City from monopolizing the top."

They stopped talking and continued watching those students looking at their own scores; some were hammering their heads and stomping their feet, while others were filled with ecstatic joy.

In short, the Secret Realm of the Four Mansions could be considered the only reasonable way for these students to earn credits.

So naturally, they worked extra hard, and the gains were consequently remarkable.

In the blink of an eye... four hours had passed.

When Xu Lingjun came out.

Instantly, he attracted everyone's attention.

Everyone stared almost stupefied at the two corpses on his back. He was the only one who brought corpses out instead of being empty-handed, seemingly valuing these two so much that he didn't even want the mentors to help.

And these two Demon Beasts were clearly...

Ice Snow Leopards.

The King Without a Crown of the Outer Realm of the Ice Snow Realm!

And there were two of them.

Instantly, exclamations filled the examination hall!

Along with shocked cries.

"He, he, he... how did he do that?"

"A Level 7 Demon Beast Ice Snow Leopard, one has strength no less than a Profound Realm Martial Artist, and there are two of them. How did he manage that?"

"Two Level 7 Demon Beasts, how many credits is that worth?"

"According to the rules, a Level 7 Demon Beast is worth 600 academic credits. Not counting anything else, just handling these two Level 7 Demon Beasts brings him to 1200 credits. If he collected anything else, this crushes everyone, doesn't it?"

The crowd burst into exclamations, leaving Liu Zhiyuan and Zhou Qianmo in shock.

Even Han Yun City looked at Xu Lingjun with amazement, clearly not expecting that in just a few days, this guy managed to take down two Level 7 Demon Beasts. Killing a Level 7 Demon Beast was something he could manage if well-prepared, but facing two of them...

But remembering this guy's thick, impenetrable skin, he thought again, two so what?

Even if it's two hundred, as long as they couldn't pierce his skin, eventually they'd all be exhausted to death, wouldn't they?

It didn't seem like a big deal to exhaust two Level 7 Demon Beasts to death.

Xu Lingjun threw a bunch of beast ears to the ground, then piled the corpses there too, saying, "Come on, tally up my credits quickly, the Ice Snow Leopard's body doesn't do well in heat. I need to get them to refrigeration immediately."

"Oh, oh, oh."

Several mentors went up to start counting individually.

And were shocked to find that Xu Lingjun really had an abundant harvest of Demon Beasts slain—flying in the sky, swimming in the sea, crawling on the ground, and even

some Cannibal Fish he picked up. These Headhunter Piranhas always moved in schools, they wondered how he managed it.

Finally.

Several mentors seriously calculated, and one of them raised a hand and said, "Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion student Xu Lingjun, 3148 points!"

As soon as these words fell.

Everyone was plunged into an eerie silence.

points?

At this moment, Xu Lingjun suddenly remembered something and asked, "Right, if I didn't successfully kill a Demon Beast but heavily injured it and cut off its arm, does it count as credits?"

The mentor said, "If a Demon Beast isn't killed, it doesn't count."

"Is that so, what a pity."

Xu Lingjun said regretfully, "Looks like the meat from the skinned Demon Beast won't exchange for credits, better keep it for myself."

Meanwhile, on the viewing platform, Liu Zhiyuan couldn't help but burst into hearty laughter, laughing, "Good, good, Xu Lingjun didn't disappoint me after all. Two Level 7 Demon Beasts, this kid did a fantastic job; surely the first place is indisputable now. Old Zhou, even if your grandson hasn't come out yet, I fear he can't score this high?"

"That may not be."

Zhou Qianmo thought to himself, with the Primordial Martial Pill's ten desperate opportunities, killing two Level 7 Demon Beasts doesn't seem that challenging. It just depends on whether Xiaomu would be this aggressive... But given his nature of meticulousness, it's likely.

He smiled, "No matter what the score is, I am certain Xiaomu won't be inferior to Xu Lingjun in the slightest."

"Why hasn't Director Xia come out yet?"

Tai Zhengyuan was already feeling uneasy and asked worriedly, "By now, more than half the students have returned. If he's concerned about the students' safety, he should have come out by now, why is there no sign of him?"

"Hmph, so typical, maybe he got lost who knows? As the Director of Central City Martial Mansion, surely he couldn't have met a master in the Secret Realm and got killed, right?"

Liu Zhiyuan taunted, "Or perhaps he provoked someone he shouldn't have, got buried in the ice river, and fed to the fish?"

"Nothing good ever comes from a dog's mouth!"

Tai Zhengyuan sneered, "If any student really had the ability to defeat and kill Director Xia, do you believe I'd swallow those fish whole? Looking down on Central City Martial Mansion like this, do you really think there's no one here?"

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 256 - 255: He is already down there

[1,548 words]

Chapter 256: Chapter 255: He is already down there

Time passed by second by second.

The sky gradually turned dark.

By this time, most of the participants' results had been tallied.

Currently, Xu Lingjun held a comfortable lead in first place, with Han Yun City in second, while Li Jingjun settled for third.

Apart from those participants confirmed dead, there are still seventeen participants unaccounted for, their life and death unknown... though their signals have been picked up, they haven't appeared; it's likely something unfortunate has happened.

And among them, prominently, is Zhou Qianmo's grandson, Zhou Mu.

As well as Marquis Xia Wu from Central City Martial Mansion.

The two people most unlikely to be stuck inside have yet to send any word.

"No, I must go in and have a look."

Zhou Qianmo was no longer composed; a worried expression flashed in his eyes as he stood abruptly, saying, "Xiaomu can't possibly be in trouble, perhaps he's entangled by something troublesome, I must get inside quickly."

"Wait, where are you going to find him on your own?"

Liu Zhiyuan stood up and said, "Take the sensing tracker, they all carry positioning devices with them. With this, you won't be blindly fumbling around..."

"Alright!"

Zhou Qianmo accepted the sensor handed over by Liu Zhiyuan.

Tai Zhengyuan also stood up and said, "I'll go with you."

Three Grandmasters of Upper Realm Returning to the Origin Realm swiftly gathered a dozen assistant tutors, each holding a sensing tracker, heading towards the Ice Snow Realm.

Xu Lingjun watched as the few of them headed in.

His gaze landed on Han Yun City; Han Yun City remained expressionless, merely glaring at him with a hint of hostility before turning and leaving... as if he had completely ignored the departure of these Pavilion Masters.

What a performance!

It wouldn't be too much to award you with an actor of the year.

Xu Lingjun also shifted his gaze accordingly, thinking how useful is the sensor really?

Apart from elixirs, which can't confirm identities, we didn't take anything from the dead, not even extremely precious weapons, which were thrown into the water. The current under the glacier is swift, likely having carried everything to who knows where.

The bodies have been eaten clean.

The chances of finding anything are negligible... it's like finding a needle in a haystack.

No exposure.

So there's no need to worry; just don't let yourself tremble with fear when questioned, revealing everything accidentally.

He took a deep breath, no longer concerned about those people.

Zhou Mu? Who's that, I don't recognize them.

Marquis Xia Wu? I've heard of the name, but it's from my best friend's ears, since he's a student of Central City Martial Mansion, but that's all. I have nothing to do with him.

That's right, that's right, Marquis Xia Wu's relationship with the Zhong family is not meant to be exposed; he hides well, so on the surface, we are two unrelated people. His good concealment now provides me with the best cover.

Xu Lingjun and Li Jingjun exchanged greetings and headed towards their homes together.

Along the way...

Li Jingjun kept winking at Xu Lingjun, which took him a while to catch on, and he said, "No problem, Sister Xi is taking good care of them."

They had just stepped out of the examination hall.

A large group of familiar faces came up to greet them; it was clear they were senior students running shops in the resource zone.

"So, how did you do? We buy demon beast meat at a high price, interested?"

"Hey, any other loot? Although plants are rare in the Ice Snow Realm, that's why the spirit plants inside are more precious. No matter what, I'll buy them at a high price if you find any!"

These people squeezed Xu Lingjun and Li Jingjun so much they could barely make their way through.

"Sorry, I've already sold them, sold them all."

Xu Lingjun waved his hand, declining repeatedly, only then could the two finally get away.

They hurried all the way to the dormitory area.

Li Jingjun naturally followed Xu Lingjun's steps into his room, her gaze immediately drawn to the neatly placed square box on the table.

"What cute little cats..."

She called softly, leaning closer of her own accord.

Crouching by the table, her eyes leveled with the two little cats still snuggled together, unintentionally and unconsciously letting out a series of soft meows.

Indeed, the Ice Snow Leopards were just born, their bodies small, not much bigger than kittens, especially when cuddled together, they looked so endearing.

Li Jingjun gazed at them in a daze, and the normally serene girl displayed a bit of adorable naiveté.

"Meow."

Pang Hu leaned over, his gaze fixed on the box with apparent hostility.

It seemed like he felt his position was being threatened...

Li Jingjun looked at Xu Lingjun and asked, "Can I touch it?"

"You need to wait until Xu Lingjun has claimed it."

Gu Xi, lying on the sofa playing with her phone, asked, "Xiaojun, what are you planning to do with these two snow leopards?"

"I'll keep one for myself, and you can touch it anytime then."

Xu Lingjun said to Li Jingjun, "As for the other one, I want to give it to a very important person. She's helped me a lot... We once fought side by side against formidable enemies and were threatened by a powerful demon beast. Although we were lucky to escape in the end, she was truly willing to risk her life to protect me back then..."

"Don't get the wrong idea!"

Gu Xi looked at Li Jingjun, who seemed a bit embarrassed, and explained, "I'm sure he's talking about his fiancée, Wang Qingya, right, Xiaojun?"

Xu Lingjun nodded, "Yes, that's right."

"Oh... oh."

Li Jingjun responded a bit dazedly, recalling Wang Qingya and nodding, "It should be given to her."

Gu Xi said, "Then Xiaojun..."

Xu Lingjun laughed, "Don't worry. I earned more than three thousand credits this time, and with the sale of the demon beast meat, it will add up to at least 3000 academic

credits, or if sold, it could be at least six hundred million. I've already gathered more than half for you, what are you worried about?"

"True."

Gu Xi nodded with satisfaction, indeed, everything is moving in a good direction.

.....

In the blink of an eye,

It had already been three hours.

The trial in the Miwu Ghost Forest had finally concluded.

Having just finished her training, Sun Lingli naturally hurried to Xu Lingjun's dorm first, while Zong Xiaoping and Guo Zheng followed like lackeys, attending to her.

Guo Zheng even personally opened the door for her, respectfully saying, "Big Sis, there's no need for you to do it yourself, I'll open it for you, take your time..."

Zong Xiaoping, having a thinner skin, didn't want Guo Zheng to steal all the credit, quickly announced upon entering, "Big Sis, I'll make you some tea."

Saying that, he quickly ran to fetch the tea set, but then saw that Xu Lingjun and Li Jingjun seemed to be chatting, looking at their odd behavior with surprise.

Zong Xiaoping's face turned red immediately.

Guo Zheng, unconcerned with saving face, laughed, "Big Sis, come on in, hahaha, Old Xu, how did you do on the test this time, you probably don't know, but I ranked seventh, can you imagine? It's my first Four Mansions Trial and I scored seventh out of hundreds, though Big Sis contributed a lot, I truly proved my own strength as well."

Xu Lingjun looked at Zong Xiaoping.

He was long accustomed to Guo Zheng's shamelessness, but Zong Xiaoping always maintained the image of a noble young man; despite lacking in strength, he never missed on grace, it was hard to believe he too could act so shamelessly.

Zong Xiaoping was at a loss and could only mumble, "I got fifth place, thanks to Miss Sun!"

"It's nothing really, a team effort."

Sun Lingli naturally dismissed.

Then Xu Lingjun suddenly understood, perhaps Zong Xiaoping couldn't restrain himself not because he didn't want to but because the protection from a big figure was too tempting to resist.

Sun Lingli fixed her gaze on Xu Lingjun, smiling, "But Xu Tongxue, your results must be outstanding this time."

Li Jingjun succinctly said, "He ranked first, with a significant lead."

Sun Lingli's eyes were full of admiration as she looked at Xu Lingjun.

As if she wasn't the one who got first place.

For a moment, the spacious living room was filled with harmony...

And just at that moment.

In the Ice Snow Realm,

Zhou Qianmo, face full of grief, stared intensely at the dozen or so sensors in his hand. All the sensors signaled that Zhou Mu's positioning device was right here, yet there was only a vast ice plain, nowhere to hide.

In other words...

He wasn't above, but below.

At this moment, a fully armed figure in protective gear burst out from the water... even so, they still brought up a few fish.

In his hand was a positioning device.

It was undoubtedly Zhou Mu's.

Zhou Qianmo's eyes filled with rage, he finally confirmed that his grandson had long since perished.

"Aaaaaa..."

He roared furiously, "It shouldn't be!!!"

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 257 - 256: I Guess They Did It Together

[1,422 words]

Chapter 257: Chapter 256: I Guess They Did It Together

It shouldn't be.

How could it be? This time, to match Han Yun City, I prepared thoroughly for him.

Not only did I bring the weapon I've treasured for years, but I also prepared ten Primordial Martial Pills for him, plus four bottles of life-saving Spirit Recovery Liquid...

Even if surrounded by Level 7 Demon Beasts, even if he couldn't win the fight, escaping shouldn't have been a problem.

It's hard to believe the enemy could be so powerful and cunning that he couldn't even find a chance to escape or take the elixir, right?

But no matter how unwilling to believe it, Zhou Qianmo had to sadly admit, his grandson was gone.

"It's Han Yun City, it must have been Han Yun City!!!"

Inside Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion.

The Pavilion Masters of the five Martial Mansions gathered in Liu Zhiyuan's office.

Zhou Qianmo shouted angrily, "It must be them, the body was thrown to the bottom of the water, beasts wouldn't do such a thing."

Li Tianlai said softly, "Not necessarily... the intelligence of Demon Beasts is not less than humans, they might do this, Xiao Zhou, don't let hatred cloud your mind."

Zhou Qianmo snapped, "Cloud? Can you guarantee it wasn't them?"

"Xia Wu Marquis also died, his positioning device was found too."

Tie Zhengyuan sighed wearily, rubbing the corner of his eye, Xia Wu Marquis was his intended successor as Pavilion Master of Central City Martial Mansion, he had trained him diligently all these years, now to see him put to use, and he's dead?

Moreover, he died so unclear.

Li Tianlai said, "I know Han Yun City's strength very well. I don't think he has the capability to defeat Xia Wu Marquis. As the respectable Martial Elder Xia, who in your Nanyun Martial Mansion, except you, could assuredly defeat him?"

Zhou Qianmo glared at Li Tianlai fiercely, asking, "Can you guarantee it wasn't them?"

"This is what I'm trying to say, can you guarantee it was them?"

Li Tianlai said, "You are a Pavilion Master of a Martial Mansion, representing absolute neutrality. You may have biases, but you can't let them completely overtake your rationality... If you have evidence, seeking revenge on Han Yun City is justified, but if you don't, your actions can be very dangerous."

"But my grandson is dead."

Li Tianlai said blandly, "This is also what I'm trying to say, in this Four Mansions Trial, a total of seventy-nine students perished, your grandson is just one of them. The only one who died with injustice was Xia Wu Marquis, as he died for the safety of students, he deserves posthumous honor... but your grandson... do you want to blatantly tell everyone your grandson is nobler, more important than other students?"

Zhou Qianmo was speechless.

He painfully covered his face and said, "I'm sure it was them... I have no evidence, but besides them, no one else could have killed Xiaomu. My poor Xiaomu, he must have died in such agony..."

"In fact, Han Yun City doesn't have the capability to kill Zhou Mu either."

Liu Zhiyuan sighed, "Old Zhou, calm down. I know you are in pain, but deep down, you should know Xiaomu's strength. His true strength is not below Han Yun City, and with your help, escaping should not have been a problem... yet he died. Defeating Zhou Mu for Han Yun City isn't hard, but to kill him is impossible, unless he had help."

Tie Zhengyuan sighed, "Couldn't it be that Han Yun City and Xu Lingjun joined forces to kill Zhou Mu, then threw his body to the bottom of the icy river?"

"What nonsense are you spouting?"

Liu Zhiyuan angrily said, "I personally instructed Xu Lingjun, telling him if unsure against Han Yun City, to find a way to join with Zhou Mu... are you trying to say they ended up falling out, and Xu Lingjun therefore joined Han Yun City to kill Zhou Mu?"

He sneered, "You might as well just say that Xia Wu Marquis was also killed by Xu Lingjun and Han Yun City, just because Xia Wu Marquis was, in fact, a sinister

character caught red-handed, thus having no choice but to move against them, but ended up failing and perished himself."

Upon saying this, even he couldn't help sneering, and said, "When Xu Lingjun came back, you saw the blood on him, wounds can heal, but the marks on the clothes can't lie, that was caused by his fight with Han Yun City. You're surely familiar with the 'Emperor Blood Heaven Slayer' Cultivation Technique, he was wounded by Han Yun City. Clearly, they had battled. Rest assured, I will later question him about the details to see if any clues can be found."

"I leave it to you, Old Liu."

Zhou Qianmo painfully covered his face and said, "And there's one more thing, I want to ask of you."

Liu Zhiyuan said seriously, "Speak."

"I want to ask you to send someone to search the Ice Snow Realm, my grandson's body was undoubtedly sunk to the bottom of the icy river. At the very least, I want him to return to his roots; I need to find his body."

Liu Zhiyuan hesitated, showing difficulty, then nodded, "Alright, I will send someone to search."

The underground river spread indefinitely, no smaller than a vast ocean, especially with headhunter piranhas numbering like a swarm. If they truly were dumped into the riverbed, there would be no way a body could remain intact.

But seeing Zhou Qianmo in such pain, he could only sigh and agree for now.

"I'll ask about what happened with Han Yun City when I return."

Li Tianlai rose and said, "If it truly was them, I won't tolerate it. But we, as Pavilion Masters of a Martial Mansion, must focus on evidence, don't give people grounds for accusation."

Zhou Qianmo stayed silent.

Clearly, Li Tianlai's persistent defense of Han Yun City had caused an irreparable feeling in his heart.

Watching Li Tianlai's figure leave.

Zhou Qianmo then showed gloomy and intense anger in his eyes, and said one word at a time, "Indeed, as a Pavilion Master, actions should be backed by evidence, but while I need evidence, some people aren't Pavilion Masters and may not need evidence."

Liu Zhiyuan looked at Zhou Qianmo in shock and asked, "Old Zhou, what are you planning?"

"Nothing, my grandson cannot die in vain, even if it wasn't Han Yun City's doing, it is surely related to him... in any case, I will investigate thoroughly."

Zhou Qianmo coldly snorted, turned, and walked away.

Liu Zhiyuan sighed deeply, "Thankfully I don't have a grandson, otherwise, I might have gone crazy by now... but thankfully, Xu Lingjun wasn't implicated. Uh-huh, Han Yun City is in big trouble, if he did it, then fine, but if not, he's really taking the blame for someone else."

"Achoo."

In the room, several young people, just finished their training, were excitedly discussing their experiences during this time.

Since they weren't in the same Secret Realm, they naturally had different experiences...

Especially when Sun Lingli said she even encountered Shuju Disciples, who, even during Secret Realm trials, adhered to supposed principles of fairness, absolutely not allowing plunder incidents, which stirred quite a commotion in the Miwu Ghost Forest.

"You Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion are really interesting."

Finally, Sun Lingli said so.

And after Xu Lingjun sneezed, he couldn't help but wrinkle his nose and ask, "What smells so good?"

It was then the others realized that an aroma had silently wafted into their room.

It seemed to be...

"Hotpot?"

Li Jingjun's eyes lit up, and she eagerly said.

"Has Uncle Wang's hot pot reopened?" Guo Zheng asked.

"Why not go look?"

Several people went out together.

The aroma wasn't just in their room, it wafted around the entire large dorm area. Groups of hundreds of students came out.

Some were even muttering curses under their breath.

"Damn, every time it's time to sleep, this happens... is the idea to make sure we gain weight by sending us midnight snacks?"

"We're tired from a whole day, if we're hungry, wouldn't it be over? What's the point of lighting up a hot pot? I eat hot pot every day, and my body's on fire now, what can I do?"

Strangely enough.

These people muttered curses as they left, one by one.

Xu Lingjun's face immediately turned strange, could it be... Father Wang again playing tricks?

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 258 - 257: Do You Know What "Using Empty Hands to Catch a White Wolf" Means?

[1,509 words]

Chapter 258: Chapter 257: Do You Know What "Using Empty Hands to Catch a White Wolf" Means?

The enormous hot pot restaurant.

In terms of size, it's several times larger than the previous hot pot place that Liu Zhiyuan and Tai Zhengyuan destroyed...

It's buzzing with people right now.

The whole hall is filled with tables and chairs, even the corners have a few small stools and a small square table. The Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion was originally a gathering place for martial arts students, exuding a certain level of sophistication. But now, in this

spacious yet crowded hot pot place, the bubbling red oil instantly brings this so-called sophistication down to earth, adding a touch of mundane charm.

People constantly leave, satisfied, holding their stomachs.

And more keep coming in, some even holding a number plate in their hands... According to Xu Lingjun's guess, it's probably because the hot pot place is too close to the dorms, so when business started, the aroma of the hot pot filled the entire dormitory.

How could those who are tired from a hard day's work resist falling asleep amidst such fragrance?

So they come over while cursing, only to find there's no space. After taking a number, they return to their dorms, waiting for notification. They'll come again when there's an available spot.

Lying on the bed, waiting in line to have hot pot...

It's kind of a pleasure, isn't it?

It's just that the wallet suffers a bit.

When Xu Lingjun and the others arrived, they saw Wang Tiancheng standing in the hall with a big smile, arranging guests... Occasionally scolding those workers, indicating they should hurry up and clear the tables, don't they see how long the line is?

Yet, even being scolded, those workers were all smiles. Needless to say, Father Wang knows the principle that if you want the horse to run, you have to give it enough grass. So he provided plenty of it; being scolded a bit doesn't matter as long as the pay is good, and you're my dad!

How could you not listen to your dad?

He greeted them, seeing Xu Lingjun appear.

Wang Tiancheng came over with a small run, laughing, "How's it going? How's your Father Wang's business acumen? You said the hot pot place wouldn't work because it was too far from the dorm, so I opened it right next to the dorm... Business is booming, right? What do you think of this location? If it's not suitable, we'll change it."

Xu Lingjun, surprised, said, "Change?"

"Of course, the entire street near the dorms is ours now."

Wang Tiancheng laughed, "They gave me the priority to buy and offered a 30% discount. They've practically spelled it out for me; how could I be polite to them? So I

simply took it all... Just right, I calculated the accounts, the money from selling air conditioners is barely enough for the down payment for this street. But now with the business booming at the hot pot place and the rent from other places, after paying the loan each month, there's still a large surplus."

He proudly said, "In the end, I got a street without spending my own money, and I've made arrangements. In the future, this street will be named Jun Street. Aside from the rented-out shops, I'm planning on opening a beef noodle shop, tofu pudding, rolled bread, fish balls, and deep-fried skewers, and white meat buns..."

Listening to this long list of delicious-sounding items was like a comedy routine, and Guo Zheng, who was itching for a taste, touched his lips and found they were all his favorites... Wait...

He exclaimed in surprise, "Aren't these all the snacks from our Qingzhou City's snack street? Uncle Wang, you've brought them all here? But... why isn't there any Snail Rice Noodle..."

Wang Tiancheng glanced at Guo Zheng and explained, "Ling Jun doesn't like Snail Rice Noodles."

Beside him, Zong Xiaoping clutched his chest in mock agony, thinking that buying the whole street was just so he could bring over all the food his son likes. Then, considering his own father who skimps on his allowance, he suddenly felt an urge to swap dads.

"Come, come, you guys are here for hot pot too, right... Too bad there's no space, but I already thought of it, my office is big enough, you can eat there. There's even a sofa. Xiaojun, once I leave, you can come to the office whenever you like or just leave it be. You're the major shareholder here, but I've arranged everything, you don't need to worry too much about it."

Wang Tiancheng pulled Xu Lingjun inside, laughing as he said, "To be honest, I'm a bit stunned too. Originally, I just wanted to help you open two stores so I could look after you closely. Somehow, it developed into this... But fortunately, it's heading in a good direction, yes, yes, saving a lot of money that wasn't spent."

He advised, "Oh, by the way, don't sell that Demon Beast meat. The price for whole and retail is not the same. Do you know if you dismantle a Mercedes Benz into parts, it's worth three times the car's price? I'll find a chef to slice up the Demon Beast meat into rolls, two or three plates per academic credit, and for a hundred academic credits' worth of meat, I can guarantee selling it for three hundred academic credits. Enjoy hot pot while improving cultivation, how can they not be tempted..."

"Oh."

Xu Lingjun responded blankly.

He was already in full admiration of Wang Tiancheng's business experience, even until he sat in the 200-square-meter office, with everyone sitting on luxurious sofas, staring at the bubbling red oil soup base... still a bit confused...

Father Wang seemed to know that his presence as an elder would make the younger ones uncomfortable.

So he specially opened a few bottles of fine craft beer from the cabinet for them.

Only then did he yawn and leave.

After all, he couldn't stay at Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion for long; there was still that huge family business to handle... So these days, he had been observing the store's operations to improve the process, ensuring Xu Lingjun could earn worry-free without stress.

He was exhausted, yawning on his way home to rest.

Eating hot pot, Gu Xi suddenly brightened up, laughing, "Xu Lingjun, I'm suddenly very confident in you. You've suddenly become a landlord."

Xu Lingjun smiled awkwardly, saying, "Don't mention confidence, I'm still confused."

"Eat, eat."

Xu Lingjun picked up his chopsticks proactively.

Meanwhile...

In the Pavilion Master's office.

Liu Zhiyuan, dragging his tired self, emotionally exhausted beyond words, had just returned home.

He was really worn out.

Not only was Zhou Qianmo, the old guy, seemingly scheming something... Previously, the two were on the same side, but now after the old man's grandson died, although his words remained normal, Liu Zhiyuan could sense he was on the verge of madness.

He'd begun considering the need to distance himself from him in the future.

Otherwise, if he got dragged into it, he wouldn't even know where to cry.

And that street he and Tai Zhengyuan blew up...

He genuinely hadn't expected that the street would become Xu's, and they turned around and used the money from the air conditioners they just paid for to pay them back. Even though he knew the other side surely invested a lot, using their money to buy their stuff left Liu Zhiyuan feeling like he'd been outsmarted.

After hearing Wang Dalong's report, he was stunned for a while, instinctively feeling that this wasn't right, but there was no help for it. They wrecked the place, and with heating renovations, there's no way the street could be immediately restored...

He could only accept it, pinching his nose.

Just arriving home.

He sniffed and couldn't help asking his wife, "What's that delicious smell?"

"Hot pot, you old coot finally did something decent."

Liu Zhiyuan's wife wasn't a martial artist. Despite her age and white hair, perhaps because of marrying a good man, she looked neither old nor frail, radiating a noble grace, and even an old outfit couldn't hide her charm...

She changed her shoes at the entrance, saying, "I've arranged to have hot pot with the sisters. I might be home late, don't wait up."

"Your good sister wouldn't happen to be Tai Zhengyuan, would it?"

The old wife rolled her eyes at Liu Zhiyuan, saying, "I'm already in my fifties, what kind of butterfly thoughts could I have? He's just a close friend, nothing more... It's rare for friends to visit, I must treat them to a good meal, especially since I heard he lost an assistant, I should comfort him well."

"I'm coming too!"

No matter how tired he is, he can't miss this opportunity.

Liu Zhiyuan said, "Let me change clothes."

His wife advised, "Change into something old, so I won't have to wash the smell out later."

"Got it."

Liu Zhiyuan quickly dashed into the bedroom.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 259 - 258: What an Intense and Tense Atmosphere

[1,559 words]

Chapter 259: Chapter 258: What an Intense and Tense Atmosphere

A hotpot gathering where the guests thoroughly enjoyed themselves, leaving everyone exhilarated and drenched in sweat.

Especially after listening to Father Wang's suggestion earlier...

Xu Lingjun remembered that using demon beast flesh in a hotpot should taste quite good.

So then.

He quickly returned to the dormitory and took out the arm of the Baoxue Giant Ape from before, swiftly slicing it into a large bowl of meat slices.

In terms of fresh taste, it indeed improved by several levels, and after eating, his lower abdomen felt warm, allowing him to distinctly feel an enhancement in his True Qi.

Especially the blood and flesh of the Level 8 demon beast, containing incredibly rich Spiritual Qi and Qi Blood, even Xu Lingjun felt his body being continuously tempered as if struck by thunder, with his internal organs trembling incessantly...

Not to mention Sun Lingli and the others.

Those with slightly weaker strength stopped after a bite or two; while good, if it exceeds the body's capacity, it's not necessarily a good thing.

Li Jingjun stopped halfway too, silently digesting the residual blood energy in her body.

Only Xu Lingjun continued to feast happily.

This is definitely good stuff.

As he ate, he admired Father Wang's business acumen even more.

As an ordinary person, to come up with the idea of slicing demon beast flesh into rolls; this way, he wouldn't need to ask Senior Xu Qian to sell it. Instead, he could directly hand over his harvest to the hotpot restaurant, and his returns would at least double...

Monetary profit might still need to cover the rent and staff wages of the Martial Mansion, but academic credit – aside from himself, who else would need it?

In the end, it would all be his to gain...

Father Wang probably didn't anticipate that while he merely wanted to give his son a taste of home, he'd unexpectedly bring Xu Lingjun a tremendous surprise. If things continue like this, who else but Xu Lingjun would be the richest in Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion?

The hotpot meal lasted two to three hours, and even as they left, more and more people continued to arrive.

This place... is amazing.

And upon leaving.

Xu Lingjun also noticed the figure of Han Yun City.

He sat quietly at an open-air table, with bubbling red oil in front of him. The big table had only him alone.

Everyone around avoided him like the plague, staying far away from him.

A child eating hotpot alone, this kid must be quite lonely.

"Han Yun City, I've heard he once killed someone within Dongxu Martial Mansion, and if it wasn't for the main force of Dongxu Mansion protecting him, he probably would have been expelled."

Li Jingjun walked up to Xu Lingjun, whispering, "Xu Tongxue, be extra careful if you ever encounter him."

"Hmm, I know."

Xu Lingjun had also heard the rumors about Han Yun City killing someone, but now it seemed there might be more to the story.

He actually felt the urge to walk over and keep him company. The two had fought side by side several times, and though the total time spent together didn't exceed two hours, he already felt a sort of inexplicable camaraderie with him.

Probably a bond formed through life and death.

What a pity...

If it weren't for that mess with Zhou Mu and Marquis Xia Wu.

Tsk, a whole lot of troublemakers, deserved to be by Chen Bingjiang.

At this moment, Han Yun City also looked over.

When their eyes met, they both saw an indescribable meaning in each other's gaze.

No greetings were exchanged, yet both understood the other's intent.

But to outsiders, it appeared...

"Here they come, here they come, they've met again."

"Could Han Yun City be here to cause trouble for Xu Lingjun? He doesn't seem like someone who came just to have hotpot."

"Quite likely, back during the Dragon Gate Examination, he maintained some dignity; after all, he was still ahead by three points in the martial trial. But this time, Xu Lingjun led by a large margin... He must be really angry."

"They won't start a fight here, will they?"

"If they really start fighting, the boss will profit! Previously, because two Pavilion Masters fought, the boss made a great fortune. I heard now the whole street is owned by that boss without spending a penny. If they fight again, who knows how much compensation will be needed."

Upon noticing Xu Lingjun and Han Yun City's eye contact, the people around them grew excited.

Han Yun City had now finished eating as well.

He stood up to leave, passing by Xu Lingjun, casually saying, "The hotpot tastes good. Next time you come to the Imperial Capital, I'll treat you to the local specialty of braised severed palm, as well as gift you a thanking gift, a gift for this trial."

The words seemed straightforward, but clearly concealed a blatant provocation. Severed palm, whose severed palm?

Thanking gift?

Why a thanking gift, unless Xu Lingjun and Han Yun City teamed up to kill someone and Han Yun City took the lion's share during the split?

Obviously impossible.

It's clearly about repaying a previous humiliation.

Xu Lingjun nodded and said, "Alright, I'll await it."

Perhaps only he understood that Han Yun City's words truly meant what they said, without any other implication.

Han Yun City left first.

And Xu Lingjun and the others followed soon after...

"Look at that, such a tense atmosphere, such deep-seated resentment. Han Yun City had several plans thwarted by Xu Lingjun; he must really hate him!"

In a distant private room.

Liu Zhiyuan, Li Tianlai, Tai Zhengyuan, and others sat there.

Aside from Zhou Qianmo, who hadn't come due to mourning his grandson, nearly all the Pavilion Masters were present.

Liu Zhiyuan sighed, "Seems that when Xu Lingjun heads to the Imperial Capital later, I need to remind him to be extra cautious."

Li Tianlai remained indifferent to the outside affairs, focusing solely on the meat slices in the hotpot that had just been cooked and were still tender, muddled words in his mouth, "Don't worry, the little city knows its limits."

"Pah, if he knew his limits, he wouldn't have killed someone."

"Alas, that's why preconceived notions in people's hearts are like a mountain."

"That doesn't sound like something Elder Li would say, be honest, which book did you read that from?"

"Hehehehe..."

Li Tianlai smiled without speaking.

The exchange between Xu Lingjun and Han Yun City was limited to just two brief sentences.

Those who needed to know already knew, no need to say more.

Xu Lingjun wasn't bothered, but Sun Lingli was full of worry. To her, Han Yun City seemed like an unparalleled fierce person, and now he was fixated on Xu Tongxue.

Xu Tongxue so courteous and gentle, fragile and elegant, and being targeted by him could be dangerous.

Facing the concerned gazes, Xu Lingjun said little, bidding farewell at his doorstep.

Sun Lingli and Li Jingjun each returned to their residences to rest, Gu Xi staggered away, clearly drunk but visibly in high spirits.

Everyone felt exhausted.

Guo Zheng and Zong Xiaoping both slept soundly on the floor.

The heating was broken; the air conditioning's warm breeze, though dry, was just as warm as the heating.

It seemed that during the days he was away, Father Wang had indeed been very busy...

Xu Lingjun went into the practice room, seeing Wang Tiancheng sprawled on the bed deeply asleep and snoring, he helped cover him with a blanket.

Grateful to Sister Yaya, though he lost his parents, because of Sister Yaya, he gained a lover who cared for him dearly and a father who loves him as his own.

He returned to his room.

Took a shower.

Washed away days of exhaustion and grime.

Wearing pajamas, sitting on the two-meter wide bed... Xu Lingjun took out his gains from this trip to the Ice Snow Realm.

Considerable, very considerable.

Unfortunately, the Muscle Strengthening Pill was for Sister Yaya, and if it's out of his body, even the Talent Source becomes ineffective.

This was a theory deduced after multiple experiments on Sun Lingli's body.

Unless in contact with my body, she swallows it.

But I can't possibly add a part of my body to the elixir and then grant it to her to consume.

What if it destroys the effectiveness of the medicine?

Fine, middle-grade it is. Since Zhou Mu places such importance on this elixir, it must be for someone extremely close to him; even he can only get the middle-grade... which shows that middle-grade is already quite remarkable.

Not that Xu Lingjun expects Sister Yaya to punch small monsters and kick Ultramen, just a little boost to resistance will suffice.

He carefully put the elixir away...

This elixir must not see the light of day, apart from him and Sister Yaya, not even Father Wang can be told; a secret must never let a third party know.

Good thing there are plenty of things allowed to be seen.

Xu Lingjun's eyes moved to another pile on the bed consisting of phones, bank cards, USB drives, and other items.

Marquis Xia Wu, the old fellow's matters bear no daylight, which, looking at it contrary, actually helped him.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 260 - 259: You'll Only Be Arrogant for a Few Months

[1,563 words]

Chapter 260: Chapter 259: You'll Only Be Arrogant for a Few Months

"Xiaoya."

"Master, I'm here."

"Decrypt the content on the smartphone with all your might. I need to see everything by tomorrow."

"Yes."

Now that the news of Marquis Xia Wu's death has spread, aside from bank cards, the smartphone isn't safe either. Possible tracking devices must be guarded against, so this phone must not be exposed.

However, since the news just got out and the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion location is remote and deserted, even search efforts would take a few days, so it's safe for now.

No need to worry too much for the time being.

And that rope, so elastic.

Who knows what kind of animal Marquis Xia Wu extracted the tendons from, but the quality is quite remarkable...

Xu Lingjun carefully put this thing away, a real treasure.

And also that Sword of Oath and Victory.

Xu Lingjun took the Sword of Oath and Victory, which had been infused with Talent Source. Originally magnificent, the sword blade slowly disappeared when it fell into Xu Lingjun's hands.

Wind King Barrier.

But there was no scabbard... Indeed, if there was a scabbard, the Source Value would not be so scarce.

There's no need to worry about this. Since the Camelot Civilization has already been selected into the official historical records, the authenticity will certainly increase over time. Once Father Wang gets back, I'll just have him make another scabbard.

It only consumed a little over two thousand Source Value.

Xu Lingjun's Source Value hit rock bottom again.

After all, he's been busy with cultivation, busy with Secret Realm trials, without doing much good, and he didn't save anyone in the Ice Snow Realm, so naturally, there's no income.

Even though academic credits jumped to over three thousand, and there's still a large quantity of blood and flesh stored in the demon beast storage to be processed. Once processed, academic credits should skyrocket to nearly eight thousand.

So I shouldn't have to worry about academic credits anymore; I should focus on pursuing Source Value.

After calculating for a while, Xu Lingjun found that his greatest gain actually came from Gu Xi...

The bodies of two Level 7 Demon Beasts. Since he had promised Gu Xi to give them a dignified treatment, Xu Lingjun naturally wouldn't touch them.

But the size of a Baoxue Giant Ape is enormous; even just one arm would be enough to eat for a long time.

Only those resentful eyes the Giant Ape made before leaving, and the human words it spoke...

Made Xu Lingjun's heart feel heavy. He suspected this Giant Ape's wisdom was probably not inferior to humans, at least he, Xu Lingjun, couldn't speak beast language.

In the future, it might not be willing to let things rest.

Moreover, the nanometer armor was also destroyed by that Giant Ape.

Xu Lingjun tried summoning the nanometer armor for coverage, but Xiaoya prompted that the thruster had been destroyed and needed repairs.

Seems like I'll have to rely on Sister Yaya to help with this.

.....

After calculating all the gains...

Xu Lingjun took out the small Beast Box that Gu Xi had almost exchanged her life for.

Inside, two pure white, fluffy feline little creatures were cuddled and sleeping.

One of them must naturally be left for Sister Yaya.

But the other one, of course, is naturally meant for me...

Xu Lingjun carefully turned off the life support device of the Beast Box.

Then he took out the slightly larger of the snow leopards and immediately closed the Beast Box, restarting the life support device.

In the box, only a small demon beast was left.

And in Xu Lingjun's hand...

As it was taken out, it suddenly came into an unfamiliar environment.

Especially since leaving the familiar environment.

The snow leopard woke up, letting out a soft cry.

The sound was slight and delicate, unlike a beast's roar, more like a cat's gentle whine...

No wonder Li Jingjun couldn't move upon seeing it.

This seasoned cat lover couldn't resist the allure of such pure whiteness.

Xu Lingjun took the bottle that Gu Xi had prepared for him and mixed some Spirit Blood Potion into the milk powder, placing it into its mouth.

The little snow leopard immediately started sucking instinctively in small sips.

The previously drowsy eyes slowly opened, looking at Xu Lingjun, eating little by little. Its gaze gradually softened from initial confusion, becoming intimate, nuzzling in Xu Lingjun's arms as if acting like a spoiled child.

The nature of these demon beasts is such—they will recognize the first creature they see as their mother.

Companion Demon Beast!

Back in Qingzhou City, Liu Yun had caused several student deaths to obtain a Level 4 Companion Demon Beast, provoking the entire city into a state of panic.

But now, the little demon beast he holds will, in just a few years, grow into a formidable Level 7 Demon Beast!

Possessing the formidable strength that rivals even surpasses Dongxuan.

"Meow..."

A surprised cry suddenly came from afar.

It was Pang Hu, who had just sneaked in through the special passage, gripping the ground with all four limbs, its fur bristling, staring intently at the little Snow Leopard in Xu Lingjun's arms.

It seemed somewhat confused about how its exclusive territory had been invaded by someone else.

Clearly...

In its eyes, maybe Li Jingjun was Pooper Scooper No.1, and Xu Lingjun was Pooper Scooper No.2.

The three of them were just a happy and warm family.

But now, Pooper Scooper No.2 showed signs of betraying it.

Xu Lingjun smiled and beckoned Pang Hu to come over.

Pang Hu merely meowed, with a hint of heartbreak in its voice, as if it had seen its spouse in bed with another woman, wanting to go up but more so feeling heartache... Then, without hesitation, it turned away in sadness and ran off.

Needless to say, it was off to complain to Li Jingjun.

Xu Lingjun was momentarily amused and at a loss – who could imagine a cat having such a rich display of emotions.

He carefully cradled the Snow Leopard, fed it until it was full of milk... Then placed it in the nest specially prepared at the bedside, but the Snow Leopard crawled and crawled, its little hind legs kicking rapidly, climbing onto Xu Lingjun's pillow and snuggling against him affectionately, curling up and falling asleep.

There wasn't any bloodline-linked contract, nor any means of enslavement, just simply occupying the most important place in its heart at the most critical time.

It would then treat you like family and protect you all your life.

Xu Lingjun smiled and also lay down on the bed to sleep.

After a dozen days of training, although he wasn't entirely sleep-deprived, he was genuinely very tired.

That night...

Unsurprisingly, without a sleepless night.

Early the next morning.

Li Jingjun promptly came to visit. She had a unique way of communicating with Pang Hu, discerning through Pang Hu's tearful cries that Xu Lingjun had another cat.

That little white cat...

She had long been coveting it.

Upon arriving, she spotted the pure white kitty, her eyes lit up instantly, and despite Snow Leopard's desperate struggle, she scooped it up into her arms, showering it with tender affection.

She even took it by Pang Hu and showed it, telling Pang Hu that this was Xu Lingjun's cat, not another cat... Then Pang Hu promptly swatted Snow Leopard on the head.

Snow Leopard instantly trembled all over, softly whimpering and burrowing in Li Jingjun's arms for protection.

Gone was the previous bit of resistance and reluctance...

Leaving Xu Lingjun at an amused loss; the Level 7 Demon Beast was actually beaten to tears by an ordinary fat tabby.

After some gulping and murmuring, it curiously looked up towards Pang Hu, clearly interested and even somewhat affectionate towards this animal that had a similar build.

Just dare not get too close.

"Have you given it a name?"

Li Jingjun cuddled the little Snow Leopard, reluctant to let go, even sneakily kissing it again and again behind Xu Lingjun's back.

She turned her head and asked Xu Lingjun.

Xu Lingjun nodded and said, "Didn't have an idea before, but now I do."

"What's it called?"

"Daxiong."

Li Jingjun said curiously, "What an odd name? A Snow Leopard called Daxiong?"

"It's the 'hero' part of Daxiong."

Looking at Snow Leopard, no, Daxiong, being bullied yet still wanting to nuzzle closer to Pang Hu...

Xu Lingjun chuckled and said, "Daxiong fits really well alongside Pang Hu."

It's a bit of a mischievous humor.

He laughed and said, "Let's go, let's leave Daxiong at home, we need to attend the ceremony."

"Alright."

Li Jingjun took Pang Hu's ear, seriously saying, "Take good care of Daxiong, okay?"

"Meow."

Pang Hu turned its head, looking at the Snow Leopard as it tremblingly inched closer. It slid a paw to push it aside, then snuggled innocently into Li Jingjun's arms.

"This..."

Li Jingjun felt a bit awkward.

"It's fine; after all, it's a Level 7 Demon Beast, its skin is tough, Pang Hu can't hurt it, let's hurry up."

Xu Lingjun thought to himself, you just go ahead and bully it, at most in a few months, Daxiong will outgrow you by a few sizes...

Then, you'll probably get what's coming to you.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 261 - 260: Lick the Big Thigh When You Encounter It

[1,787 words]

Chapter 261: Chapter 260: Lick the Big Thigh When You Encounter It

The sky was just beginning to brighten.

In the vast training ground, it was once again crowded with students from various Martial Mansions.

After fifteen days of life and death trials, these students may not have made significant progress in strength, but everyone's face showed a few more hints of determination... Clearly, during these fifteen days, they had all undergone a transformation.

As long as they don't die, experiencing several or even dozens of battles with Demon Beasts, enduring the harsh, relentless blows of wind and snow, there will inevitably be great progress.

There were also dozens of corpses placed at the edge of the training ground, allowing everyone to see their bodies.

On the path of Martial Tao, countless risks are faced, and if one does not tread carefully, these corpses are the lessons of those who came before, only differing in the timing of their deaths.

Of course, some have died without leaving a complete body, or even couldn't be found at all.

For instance, a certain Zhou Mu, or a certain Marquis Xia Wu.

Zhou Qianmo hadn't slept all night; he had been wearing the special gear, diving underwater, searching for his grandson for an entire night...

But beneath the ice river, vast like an ocean, finding a body that has already been gnawed clean was as difficult as...

In any case, Liu Zhiyuan truly thought that Zhou Qianmo might as well hope that perhaps Zhou Mu was blessed with great luck, even if he had been gnawed clean, the possibility of him coming back to life was higher.

An entire night with no gains, now Zhou Qianmo must put aside personal matters.

He sat on the high platform, his expression extremely sullen, as if he was deep in thought about something, his eyes occasionally scanning the front area of Han Yun City within the Dongxu Martial Mansion's range, then quickly moving away.

The summary meeting.

Very long and tedious.

Firstly, Liu Zhiyuan, as the host, gave a summary, followed by Li Tianlai, the highest-ranked among them, giving a speech.

Meanwhile, Xu Lingjun and others stood below, listening quietly.

Xu Lingjun wasn't listening; his gaze mostly rested on Zhou Qianmo.

According to Han Yun City's statement, this elder actually regards him quite favorably, meaning he should, like Liu Zhiyuan, value him highly.

The two should have been in the same camp...

Unfortunately, Xu Lingjun could not repay evil with good. Zhou Mu was so narrow-minded that if he wasn't killed in the Secret Realm, there would be endless troubles in the future.

A person with great strength and a sinister scheme hiding in the shadows is just like being watched by a venomous snake at all times...

Even though Xu Lingjun had a good impression of Zhou Qianmo, Zhou Mu must die.

Thinking this, Xu Lingjun turned his head away.

He heard Liu Zhiyuan calling his name.

And Sun Lingli.

The two of them went up onto the stage.

Liu Zhiyuan saw Xu Lingjun, and his smile immediately became more radiant. The satisfaction in Zhou Qingwan's eyes, Pavilion Master of West Origin Martial Mansion, was also very apparent.

Although the entire Huichuan Realm was annihilated.

But Sun Lingli at least won back quite a bit of face for them... moreover, greatly enhanced their glory.

Liu Zhiyuan smiled and said: "According to the rules of past Secret Realm trials, the top ten from both Secret Realm trials will receive considerable rewards, and as the first place in this Secret Realm trial, the two of you can specify the type of reward you wish to receive. Xu Lingjun, Sun Lingli, hmm, your names are indeed quite similar, very matching."

Sun Lingli immediately laughed shyly, thinking to herself, this old man really is annoying, saying that I match with Xu Tongxue... Although he looks very kind and amiable, he shouldn't speak such blunt truths so randomly.

Liu Zhiyuan seriously asked: "Tell me, what do you two want?"

"Cough~~~!"

Zhou Qingwan coughed.

Only then did Sun Lingli snap out of her daze, realizing she had been distracted.

She thought for a moment and earnestly said: "I want a weapon that suits me."

"Sure."

Liu Zhiyuan nodded and said: "The Imperial Capital Foundry Department will have a master tailor-make a weapon for you based on your requirements, and its grade will not be lower than Grade B."

Sun Lingli's eyes immediately sparkled, excitedly adjusting her slightly slipping large round glasses, adding a few more hints of a silly schoolgirl aura. She didn't look like a Martial Artist at all.

She smiled and said: "Thank you, Pavilion Master Liu."

"And what about you, Xu Lingjun, what do you want? A weapon as well?"

Liu Zhiyuan looked toward Xu Lingjun.

Xu Lingjun pondered for a moment, thinking to himself, what do I need?

A weapon?

I had just obtained the Sword of Oath and Victory, which is the pinnacle of Holy Swords forged by the planet. Can anything be more powerful than that?

Resources?

As long as I can receive a Talent Source, I can raise any Elixir to the highest grade.

Or maybe equipment or something else... umm...

He thought for a moment, then said: "Resources, the higher the grade the better, Elixir, Spirit Liquid, it doesn't matter."

Liu Zhiyuan couldn't help but frown; in his heart, he was already quite disapproving of Xu Lingjun's request.

In his view, Xu Lingjun being able to wield the "Nine Layer Lightning Tribulation" with just his arms was certainly remarkable, but if he could seize this opportunity to acquire a suitable weapon, then the power of the "Nine Layer Lightning Tribulation" could naturally be elevated even further.

At that time, the increase in strength would be doubled.

But he actually wanted resources...

Compared, he should need a weapon more, right?

It's a shame he didn't know Xu Lingjun's thoughts.

To Xu Lingjun, weapons and equipment, etc., are things that Talent Source can provide.

By comparison.

Resources are probably the things he lacked more.

Previously, Xu Lingjun always thought that as long as he had academic credit, he could buy any elixir or spirit liquid.

But after killing Zhou Mu this time, he realized that the wealth gap always existed.

Some elixirs with extremely unique effects are truly priceless and cannot be bought...

Like the Primordial Martial Pill, Xu Lingjun had never even heard of it.

And also the Muscle Strengthening Pill.

Many magical medicines and even resources have effects so miraculous that they can bring people back from the dead. Human creativity, coupled with this environment rich in Spiritual Qi, naturally produced an unimaginable number of miraculous medicines.

These things are of great help to him and are the only things he needs.

"Okay, I will submit your request, and then there will be someone in the Imperial Capital specifically preparing your rewards for you."

But since Xu Lingjun said it, Liu Zhiyuan naturally had no intention of forcibly changing his mind.

He smiled and said, "These rewards are just secondary. The more important reward for being the first in the trial is that Your Majesty will personally hold a ceremony in the Imperial Capital to bestow honors on you. Although you have not yet fought for humanity's survival cause, you will have military ranks ahead of time and enjoy the same benefits!"

He then talked on and on for a long time.

Roughly speaking, it's about how humanity is now in a precarious situation, luckily, with you all, humanity will rise, and you must cultivate diligently for humanity's survival, reach

the Profound Realm as soon as possible, and kill more mysterious races of the heavens to add bricks and tiles for humanity's survival, and so on and so forth...

His words were passionate and stirring.

Not only Xu Lingjun and Sun Lingli, as the protagonists, even the students in the audience who did not win, listened with blood boiling, eager to rush into the Polar Star Battlefield immediately and have a life-and-death battle with those mysterious races of the heavens who dared to invade Blue Star.

Han Yun City couldn't help but yawn, thinking to himself this speech sounds familiar... Oh right, I think I saw it on Pavilion Master Li's desk before.

I didn't expect the place of training to change, yet the speech didn't change at all. Could it be they have been using the same speech for years?

After the speech was over.

The summary meeting was considered to have ended perfectly.

Zhou Qianmo was the first to stand up and head into the distance.

Behind him, the director of teaching at Nanyun Martial Mansion apologized profusely to Liu Zhiyuan and others, then signaled the people from Nanyun Martial Mansion to follow him...

Now that the trial was over and rest had been taken, it was naturally time to leave as well.

Sun Lingli reluctantly glanced at Xu Lingjun and whispered, "Xu Tongxue, see you in the Imperial Capital."

Xu Lingjun nodded and said, "Mm, see you then in the Imperial Capital."

Sun Lingli turned and left.

And in the distance...

At Central City Martial Mansion, Guo Zheng waved at Xu Lingjun, and with just an exchange of glances, Xu Lingjun understood his meaning.

Playing games at night.

He happily nodded in agreement.

Ever since cultivating the "Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique," his energy far exceeded that of ordinary people, now requiring less than an hour's rest a day to maintain full energy.

He spent the remaining majority of his time cultivating and studying the textbooks of the war studies course Wang Qingya had given him.

But you can't be busy all the time; you have to relax as well.

Moreover, now they are no longer playing with three players, but five, which is naturally more fun.

Especially with the addition of the expert Li Jingjun.

He's been wanting to play alongside the great Li Jingjun for a long time. After tiring cultivation, playing games alongside her, and wreaking havoc was indeed extremely refreshing.

Soon, the five great Martial Mansions.

Except for the two hundred best disciples of Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, the vast drill ground was empty of anyone else.

Liu Zhiyuan said no more and let them all disperse.

Just as Xu Lingjun was planning to leave...

Liu Zhiyuan's secretary came over and said to Xu Lingjun, "Xu Tongxue, the pavilion master wants to see you, would it be possible to spare a bit of your time?"

Xu Lingjun paused, nodded, and his gaze fell on Li Jingjun.

Li Jingjun nodded, indicating that Daxiong was entrusted to her care.

Only then did Xu Lingjun say, "Alright!"

He followed Wang Dalong towards the pavilion master's office.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 262 - 261: Success Requires Boldness, Meticulousness, and a Bit of Luck

[1,399 words]

Chapter 262: Chapter 261: Success Requires Boldness, Meticulousness, and a Bit of Luck

The two walked one after another toward the Pavilion Master's office.

Wang Dalong led the way, frequently looking back, clearly very curious about Xu Lingjun, sizing him up constantly.

Xu Lingjun asked, "Is there something on my face?"

"Nothing."

Wang Dalong smiled, "I just feel, you actually don't look much like your father."

Xu Lingjun asked, puzzled, "My father?"

Wang Dalong asked, "Actually, I'm quite curious. Your surname is Xu, why is your dad's surname Wang?"

Xu Lingjun explained, "You misunderstood, he's not my biological father, he's my father-in-law, I'm just his daughter's fiancé."

"Father-in-law, huh?"

Wang Dalong sincerely praised, "Your father-in-law is really something, making money from nothing, practically owning a street... and I never imagined his loan limit would be so high, he took out billions in one go, sigh, it infuriated the Pavilion Master..."

Xu Lingjun explained, "After all, he's a businessman, and has collaborations with major banks."

"Don't get me wrong, I don't mean to antagonize him, I'm just really impressed, his business acumen is extraordinary, he probably already predicted the heating issues at Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, and that's why he opened an air conditioning store here, opportunities are always for those who are prepared, he must have prepared a lot to seize this chance."

Wang Dalong said seriously, "If that's the case, it's very likely opening a hotpot restaurant above the heating was also premeditated, once the heating fails, the restaurant could naturally receive compensation, but no one expected Pavilion Master

Tai would come this year, he and our Pavilion Master have never gotten along, so a fight between them is not surprising at all, and understanding the Grandmaster's might, it's understandable if the heating was damaged, people say Mr. Wang is lucky, but I know, it's not just luck, it's strategic planning, being bold and meticulous, with just a bit of luck."

No, in fact, it was just luck.

Xu Lingjun said helplessly, "Let's just say the heavens favored him."

He said this sincerely, it truly was the heavens favoring him, wasn't it?

Father Wang's business model of improvisation ended up being wildly successful, and now he's become Fangyi City's richest person.

People say his business journey is like a whimsical unicorn, elusive, but he always hits the bull's-eye... he is truly a business genius.

But only Xu Lingjun and Wang Qingya, the insiders, knew that Father Wang's business decisions really had no logic.

Wang Dalong smiled without speaking, clearly not agreeing.

His impression of Xu Lingjun seemed quite good, perhaps because he had a father with the surname Wang... barely a family connection.

After escorting Xu Lingjun to the office, he whispered, "The Pavilion Master called you, it seems related to someone's death in the Secret Realm, be careful, don't get involved or it might stink too much."

Xu Lingjun felt a pang in his heart and thought, as expected.

Although dozens of people died, without a doubt, Zhou Mu died the most tragically, not even leaving a body behind.

With decades of life experience, Xu Lingjun could not naively believe in the phrase "all men are created equal..."

When other students died, it was simply a matter of insufficient skill, and their respective Martial Mansions would provide some small compensations, after all, deciding to become a Martial Artist means being prepared for death at any time.

Their parents couldn't say anything otherwise.

But Zhou Mu was different...

No matter how weak his abilities, his cause of death, the perpetrator, all required detailed investigation and would be settled later.

But as Xu Lingjun pushed open the door.

He couldn't help but slightly raise his eyebrows.

In the large office.

Liu Zhiyuan, Li Tianlai, Zhou Qianmo, Zhou Qingwan, and Tai Zhengyuan, the Pavilion Masters of the Martial Mansions, sat in different positions, Zhou Qingwan smiled and nodded at him.

They hadn't left?

A strange thought occurred to Xu Lingjun, then he realized, as Pavilion Masters, naturally, they didn't have to act together with other Martial Mansion students; they all had private cars or jets.

Seeing Xu Lingjun, Liu Zhiyuan smiled, "Xu, you're here, there's nothing special, we just want to ask you for some details, don't worry, no need to be afraid."

Xu Lingjun asked, "Is it regarding Zhou Mu's death?"

It is inadvisable to claim ignorance, those who achieved the Grandmaster Realm are not only strong but also wise... Didn't Wang Qingya once say, focusing only on martial arts wouldn't lead to the Grandmaster Realm.

"Exactly, Xu, I want to ask if you saw Xiaomu in the Secret Realm?"

Zhou Qianmo's tired face showed a slightly kind smile and asked.

Xu Lingjun nodded, "I saw him."

Zhou Qianmo became excited and asked eagerly, "When did you see him, what did you talk about... what was his condition at that time?"

"Don't scare my student,"

Liu Zhiyuan signaled Zhou Qianmo not to get too excited, then asked, "Xu, would you mind telling us the details of the time?"

"Sure."

Xu Lingjun said, "It was about five days after entering the Secret Realm, I accidentally encountered Han Yun City and fought him... it was a mutual destruction, if we

continued, we both might have perished, but we both got serious, so didn't pay attention to much else, then Zhou Mu interrupted our fight."

The most perfect lie has nine truths and one lie.

Xu Lingjun and Han Yun City had long discussed what to say and what not to say.

Seeing several people holding their breath instantly.

Xu Lingjun continued, "At that time, Zhou Mu suddenly appeared, Han Yun City probably felt threatened, so he retreated immediately... our fight was interrupted, after Han Yun City left, only Zhou Mu and I remained, and I remembered the Pavilion Master's orders, discussed forming an alliance with Zhou Mu, but for some reason, Zhou Mu seemed to have other ideas."

Zhou Qianmo pursued, "He refused? Why did he refuse? He had no reason to refuse."

"I don't know why, but I could feel that Zhou Mu seemed to... repel me?"

Xu Lingjun said, "His meaning was, maybe he alone could disrupt Han Yun City's plans, without needing anyone's help, then he chased Han Yun City, I only heard about his death after coming out."

Zhou Qianmo coldly said, "So Han Yun City really did it?"

His eyes showed a flash of pain.

Seeming to understand something but chose not to say more.

"Probably not, Xu just said, he and Han Yun City were mutually injured, right?"

Li Tianlai said, "Zhou Mu's strength wasn't below Han Yun City, Han Yun City was injured, and... hey, Xu, did you see Han Yun City after that?"

"Saw him once more later."

Xu Lingjun said, "But we both understood each other's strength wasn't simple, the environment was dangerous with Demon Beasts lurking, so we didn't fight again, just went our separate ways."

"Did he have any extra injuries? Injuries caused by someone else besides you."

Xu Lingjun shook his head, "I can confirm he didn't, he was in great condition, clearly rested a long time afterward."

"See."

Li Tianlai said, "Unless Han Yun City's strength was so overpowering he could suppress Zhou Mu, even while injured, leaving him no chance to escape... otherwise it is unlikely to be him."

Zhou Qianmo coldly said, "It's not like my grandson could just walk and accidentally fall into an ice hole himself?"

Li Tianlai sighed, "Can't rule out that possibility."

Zhou Qianmo glared at Li Tianlai.

And Liu Zhiyuan quickly said, "Alright, Xu, thanks for the information, prepare yourself, in a month, you need to set off to the Imperial Capital, for the conferment ceremony by His Majesty and to receive your exclusive reward, congratulations, with a military rank, your starting point will be above ninety-nine percent of the students."

"Yes."

Xu Lingjun glanced at the tense atmosphere.

Thinking, as expected, Han Yun City correctly predicted, Marquis Xia Wu might be dead, but out of sight, out of mind, naturally issues would be minimized or dismissed.

Instead Zhou Mu, Zhou Qianmo, it's expected something this big would escalate, rather than be ignored.

But the best lies are partly true and slightly embellished for realism.

In a vast Secret Realm, it's not impossible to meet if intentional.

Saying "I don't know" three times could easily cause mistakes.

Hopefully, this will deceive them.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 263 - 262: Chaos Is a Ladder

[1,645 words]

Chapter 263: Chapter 262: Chaos Is a Ladder

And at this moment.

On a luxurious stretch limousine.

"Damn it, why are we always just a little short, this Xu Lingjun's luck is just too good! If he hadn't fortuitously acquired those two Level 7 Demon Beasts, his academic credits wouldn't even come close to Your Highness's!"

Han Yun City leisurely sipped the blood-red wine in his hand, calmly watching the elder seated opposite him vent his frustrations.

Lin Diguang.

The Chief Inspector of the Inspectorate.

With such high status, even in the entire Imperial Capital, he is considered one of the top figures, and he is also the benefactor who saved him on the Polar Star Battlefield.

If it hadn't been for his painstaking efforts to deliver the Emperor Blood Heaven Slayer into his hands, no matter how lucky Han Yun City was, he wouldn't have survived the over decade-long war.

It's a pity that if he had saved him for the sake of his childhood friendship with his mother rather than valuing Han Yun City's utility, maybe Han Yun City would be more grateful to him.

And now, it's only natural for Lin Diguang to lose his temper.

If those 1200 points were removed, Xu Lingjun's gains indeed wouldn't surpass Han Yun City's, especially those two demon beasts; upon closer examination, it's clear they weren't killed by Xu Lingjun but rather picked up by him.

But the Martial Mansion doesn't consider these details; since Xu Lingjun brought them back, it naturally counts toward his score.

Which means Xu Lingjun's victory is purely due to luck...

This naturally makes Lin Diguang particularly annoyed, feeling that fate is not with him.

In fact, if they knew that part of the credit for Xu Lingjun's over a thousand academic credits was also due to my contribution, perhaps Lin Diguang would be even more resentful and angry.

Han Yun City downed the red wine in his hand in one gulp.

He didn't understand the art of wine tasting; no matter how graceful the posture of holding the wine glass, when drinking, it still resembled a cow drinking water.

"Damn it, I wanted His Highness to go to the Imperial Capital and receive a medal as the winner, but this kid ruined it again."

After venting for a while, Lin Diguang finally sat back in his chair and said, "Fortunately, it's not all bad news. At least Zhou Mu is dead. With this guy gone, we have one less major problem."

He paused, his suspicious gaze falling on Han Yun City, and asked, "Your Highness, Zhou Mu's death, it shouldn't have anything to do with you, right?"

Han Yun City said indifferently, "I wish it were related to me, but unfortunately... that Zhou Mu was as cunning as a fox. I guess his death was probably due to his bad luck; he was too clever for his own good, and it cost him his life. If it really came down to a fight, I could easily beat him alone, but the possibility of killing him is nearly zero."

"That's good."

Lin Diguang breathed a sigh of relief and said, "If it was really you who killed him, then things would be serious. Zhou Mu's parents died early; it's said he was raised by his grandfather Zhou Qianmo himself, and Zhou Qianmo is not someone to mess with. If he mistakenly believes that Zhou Mu was killed by you... at that point, even with Your Highness's status, you might be in big trouble and even at risk of death."

"The problem is, if I say I didn't kill him, will Zhou Qianmo believe me?"

Han Yun City poured himself another glass of wine and sighed, "This time during the trial, it's clear that my strength is the strongest. Even stronger than Zhou Mu; besides me, who else in the entire Secret Realm has the ability to kill him? Nobody, right."

"Sigh... this is indeed a difficult problem. Do we have to let Your Highness take the blame for this... wait a minute..."

Lin Diguang suddenly realized something and exclaimed, "I understand, I know who the real culprit is."

"What?"

Han Yun City asked, "Who?"

"Your Highness said you are the strongest in the entire Secret Realm, this is true, but you've overlooked one person."

Lin Diguang said seriously, "Among the trainees, Your Highness is indeed the strongest, but you must know, during this evaluation, many Assistant Tutors also entered the Secret Realm. Everyone has fallen into a misconception; we all selectively ignored those Tutors. Most of their strengths can't match Your Highness, but a few surpass you, such as... Marquis Xia Wu!"

"What?"

Han Yun City was shocked, "Mr. Lin, you mean to say, Marquis Xia Wu killed Zhou Mu? How is that possible... why would he do that?"

"Perhaps he saw an opportunity, especially when he could frame Your Highness. Perhaps, there's a massive conspiracy behind it as well."

Lin Diguang said seriously, "Speaking of motives, there really is one. He is the next Pavilion Master of Central City Martial Mansion, and Central City has been trying to replace one of the Four Great Martial Mansions for years. But the Four Greats are united, and Central City can't break in. Therefore, Central City wants to sow discord among the Four Great Martial Mansions. Having Marquis Xia Wu kill Zhou Mu and then frame Your Highness could be one move, using it to provoke conflict between the Nanyun Martial Mansion and the Dongxu Martial Mansion, and Zhou Mu died at the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion. Even if Liu Zhiyuan did nothing wrong, Zhou Qianmo's grandson is dead. He couldn't care less about fairness, which would lead to dissension among the Three Martial Mansions."

As Lin Diguang spoke, he became more convinced and exclaimed, "What an insidious plot. If Your Highness hadn't inadvertently reminded me, even I would've fallen into the trap, unaware of the truth."

"You mean, it's all orchestrated by Pavilion Master Tai Zhengyuan from behind..."

Han Yun City was bewildered, "But I think Pavilion Master Tai Zhengyuan, although not good-looking, should have decent character."

Lin Diguang sighed and said, "Your Highness, you have been on the battlefield for many years, so you still do not fully grasp human nature. You must know, knowing a person's face is not knowing their heart. Some people call you brother to your face but stab you in the back; such matters are all too commonplace. Previously on the battlefield, your comrades could be trusted with your life, but when you reach the Imperial Capital in the future, you will need to be more cautious. Otherwise, you might be sold out and still help the one selling you count their money."

"Thank you, Uncle Lin, for the advice."

Han Yun City was puzzled, "But I still don't understand, why did Marquis Xia Wu also die?"

"Perhaps Zhou Muchun had a powerful trump card. After all, his target was Your Highness, so he would definitely be prepared. Marquis Xia Wu aimed high but failed miserably, resulting in both falling into an icy river full of thousands of Cannibal Fish. No matter how powerful one is, being attacked by such a number of Cannibal Fish would be difficult to escape alive, even for an Upper Realm Grandmaster?"

"So that's how it is."

Han Yun City sighed innocently, "The schemes and intrigues of people are truly terrifying."

"You still have much to learn."

Lin Diguang said, "It seems I need to find a way to inform Zhou Qianmo of this speculation, or the old man will be used as a tool without knowing the truth. Moreover, for many years, Zhou Qianmo has been painstakingly trying to prevent you from returning to the Imperial Capital with a prominent status, so he's considered our enemy. We can give him some trouble."

Han Yun City said nothing, still seeming unable to grasp the deviousness of human nature.

Meanwhile, as Lin Diguang tsked, he glanced sideways at Han Yun City, feeling quite satisfied in his heart. Hmm, not bad... what he needed, after all, was such a tool. Gifting him the Emperor Blood Heaven Slayer was precisely to further dull his already limited intellect.

Only then can he become a qualified tool person.

Just remembering that little girl from the Mysterious Clan who came to Blue Star as a hostage all those years ago.

And now, she even has a child this old.

Thinking of the past, he couldn't help but feel a bit sentimental, but after years of floating in the sea of officialdom, his heart had long become as cold as iron.

Thinking he already knew the truth, what needed to be done was not to tell Zhou Qianmo the truth but to find a way to further complicate the situation...

After all, chaos is a ladder.

Only through chaos can greater benefits be reaped.

Meanwhile, Han Yun City continued drinking, seemingly oblivious to the machinations of those around him.

For a while, on the luxurious car, the two had entirely different thoughts...

And at this moment.

Within the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion.

Xu Lingjun walked out of the office, and heaved a sigh of relief.

Very well, he has no motive, no reason, not even the ability.

So even Zhou Qianmo, blinded by hatred, would never suspect that the real murderer standing right before him is this seemingly innocent, righteously simple, handsome young man.

Hmm, better not think about it.

This matter has nothing to do with me, I can't dwell on it anymore.

Xu Lingjun patted his face.

Turned around and headed towards his dormitory.

Long before Liu Zhiyuan called him, Xiaoya had already informed him that Marquis Xia Wu's phone had been cracked.

He was eager to see what he had gained.

Why Marquis Xia Wu came after him, this time, it won't remain a mystery.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 264 - 263: I don't mind who the child's mother is

[1,622 words]

Chapter 264: Chapter 263: I don't mind who the child's mother is

Walked towards the dormitory.

At the forefront of the dormitory, I saw the hotpot restaurant bustling with activity even in broad daylight.

Opening a hotpot restaurant in the housing area is simply a genius idea...

After being exhausted from cultivation, no one can resist the aroma of red oil and meat slices.

This hotpot restaurant is in business almost twenty-four hours a day, making a fortune every day is not an exaggeration, especially since Xu Lingjun handed over the blood and meat of the Demon Beasts he obtained, except for two Snow Leopards and an arm of a Level Demon which he kept for himself, all the rest were given to the chef in the kitchen.

To be broken down and sold by the chef.

Undoubtedly, with such booming business, the expected return of 3000 academic credits Xu Lingjun anticipated would at least double.

Moreover, if they also collect Demon Beast blood and meat in the future, Xu Lingjun would continuously earn academic credits even without entering the Secret Realm.

Father Wang helped him find a long-lasting source of money.

And this money tree operates twenty-four hours a day, continuously generating money.

Father Wang, truly a business genius!

He took a few deep whiffs of the fragrance, but unfortunately, Xu Lingjun didn't have the freedom like Han Yun City where one could eat hotpot alone... this is something he admired quite a bit about him.

Xu Lingjun returned to his dormitory.

Li Jingjun was not there, nor was Daxiong...

But instead, there was a slender figure swaying across, obviously, Li Jingjun had taken Daxiong back to her dormitory.

Xu Lingjun didn't care about her, anyway, with that veteran cat lover around, there was no fear of not feeding Daxiong.

Returning to his bedroom.

Took out Marquis Xia Wu's phone.

Lightly swiped it over Xiaoya's position on his chest, and sure enough... it unlocked easily.

Xu Lingjun did not immediately tap open the phone to check the information inside; she didn't need such trouble. She earnestly asked: "Xiaoya, has any useful information been stored?"

"Yes, master."

"That's good."

Xu Lingjun unhesitatingly stuffed the phone into the Transformation Capsule!

Just looking at Xiaoya was enough; if there were any important privacy issues, Xiaoya would naturally unfold them for him to see thoroughly, so why hold the phone and look for them one by one...

And listening to Xiaoya's description.

Xu Lingjun came to understand that the assassination attempt by Marquis Xia Wu indeed could not be separated from the involvement of the so-called kind person, Zhong Dawei.

"Even after death, they're still plotting against me?"

Xu Lingjun murmured, "It seems Zhong Dawei arranged for someone behind the scenes to threaten Marquis Xia Wu to deal with me before his death... From this point of view, though Marquis Xia Wu's strength is formidable, in fact, he was just a gun in someone else's hand."

He asked, "Xiaoya, is there any clue of the person behind the scenes?"

"Yes."

Xiaoya replied, "Marquis Xia Wu has already locked onto a person named Li Zhonghan. This person had past conflicts with you, master, and both shared grievances with Zhong Dawei. All blamed you for their families' demise, especially since Zhong Dawei had no friends, making him highly likely. Marquis Xia Wu intended to deal with Li Zhonghan first, but since he was already heading towards Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, he didn't dare to act rashly; obviously planning to slowly handle Li Zhonghan after killing you."

"Li Zhonghan..."

It took Xu Lingjun quite a while to recall that he did indeed have a classmate named Li Zhonghan, who seemed to have started some conflict with him because his girlfriend

secretly confessed to Xu Lingjun, leading to some disputes that escalated to a death threat against him!

Frankly, at that time, his power was indeed above Xu Lingjun's, marking a life-and-death crisis.

Unfortunately, although Xu Lingjun was poor, aside from a three-hundred-square-meter house, he had nothing else, yet he had lots of friends.

First, Li Lei intervened, giving Li Zhonghan a fierce beating, followed by Guo Zheng using his parents' connections, mainly his mother's... anyway, once Mrs. Guo heard someone dared to target little fresh meat Xu Lingjun, she instantly went berserk and gave Li Zhonghan a severe warning.

Then Li Zhonghan transferred schools.

The two never contacted each other again, unexpected that this guy was secretly plotting against him?

What's more, Zhong Dawei personally targeted him but failed, and handed the evidence to Li Zhonghan, letting him inherit his dying wish to tirelessly and persistently cause trouble for Xu Lingjun.

Because he held crimes of Marquis Xia Wu over him, even using a Profound Realm Martial Artist for his purposes...

If it wasn't for Han Yun City, possibly when facing that Han Yun City, he would have had to use Nanometer Armor to flee disgracefully.

It's really excessive.

I didn't cause your families' ruin, nor did I doom your future generations, so why pursue me so relentlessly?

Xu Lingjun asked: "Where is Li Zhonghan now?"

"According to Marquis Xia Wu's investigation, Li Zhonghan was caught by the National Security Bureau for certain reasons, interrogated and released, but the previous crimes of his family led to his parents being executed by firing squad, and Li Zhonghan was subjected to castration, now works as a hostess in a nightclub after undergoing gender-reassignment surgery!"

"Really cut off the family line?"

Xu Lingjun said in surprise, "But what does this have to do with me?"

Xiaoya replied, "I don't know about that. The information I've gathered so far mostly relates to Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion and currently the Marquis Xia Wu. Everything else is still a blank, and to get comprehensive information, Master, you need to inject it into me."

"Okay, I understand."

Xu Lingjun thought, since Li Zhonghan has become a barmaid, he probably didn't manage to become a Martial Artist.

In that case, when the time comes, I'll ask Father Wang for help with this matter...

Just an ordinary person, and his only backing, Marquis Xia Wu, has already been killed. Even if he spills all of Marquis Xia Wu's secrets, it's his reputation that will be ruined, what does that have to do with me, Xu Lingjun?

He asked, "Is there any other important news?"

"Yes, all the money that Marquis Xia Wu secretly moved from the Zhong Group, as well as various company resources... Especially the key findings of various projects by the Zhong Group, and all of Marquis Xia Wu's treasured collections are stored in box number 78 at the Heaven and Earth Bank branch in the Imperial Capital."

Xu Lingjun couldn't help but brighten up and asked, "Did you find the password?"

Xiaoya replied, "It's unlocked by iris scan, only he can open it."

Xu Lingjun said helplessly, "Then what's the point of telling me?"

Xiaoya said, "There's a selfie video of Marquis Xia Wu on the phone. If Master you need the stuff from inside, I can make the selfie into a 3D projection to unlock the password."

Xu Lingjun's eyes suddenly brightened, and he asked, "Is the stuff inside the bank safe?"

"Very safe. It's five layers of encryption, depending on the encryption method, even his family probably doesn't know about this bank, I'm sure he's the only one who knows."

"Great, Marquis Xia Wu really is a good person!"

Xu Lingjun exclaimed in delight.

You know...

He would soon be going to the Imperial Capital for the decoration ceremony, and to collect his reward on the side.

Isn't this just giving him a lot of treasures for free?

Wonderful, wonderful.

Xu Lingjun's mood instantly brightened.

Even that evening, while having a hot pot with Father Wang and Li Jingjun.

Xu Lingjun couldn't hide the joyous smile on his face...

Wang Tiancheng asked curiously, "Xiaojun, why are you so happy?"

"No, it's nothing."

Xu Lingjun picked up a piece of cooked black beef blood, swallowed it, and said, "Father Wang, when are you going back?"

"In two days, I've finished things here, and there's still a lot waiting for me at home, can't help it."

Wang Tiancheng reluctantly patted Xu Lingjun's shoulder and said, "But don't worry, before leaving, I'll take care of everything here. You don't have to worry about business in this shop, just focus on collecting academic credits!"

Xu Lingjun nodded and said, "When you go back, Father Wang, could you help investigate someone for me, named Li Zhonghan, I have some differences with him, and as far as I know, he might intend to kill me."

"What?"

Father Wang was instantly furious.

Xu Lingjun said, "I'm not sure if it's him for certain, so Father Wang, please help me investigate. He's not any kind of Martial Artist, just help eliminate this threat for me."

"Sure, don't worry."

"Leave this matter to me."

Wang Tiancheng sneered, "Dare to target my son, I'll make sure this is taken care of beautifully, and I'll update you by then."

"Thank you, Father Wang."

Xu Lingjun nodded.

"We're family, no need for thanks. Just let me have a grandson as a return."

Wang Tiancheng glanced at Li Jingjun, who was cuddling Daxiong affectionately, and subtly smiled, "I don't mind who the mother of my grandchildren is, as long as you're the father, they're my grandchildren. By then, I'll talk to Xiaoya, you can go ahead with ease!"

In his view, Li Jingjun joining them for dinner obviously showed she considered herself part of the family.

Well...

The charm of his own son, indescribable... just like me!

Xu Lingjun, however, was speechless, thinking couldn't you see it's Daxiong's charm?

A seasoned cat lover, can't handle it.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 265 - 264: Please Care for Single Dogs

[1,751 words]

Chapter 265: Chapter 264: Please Care for Single Dogs

Father Wang left.

Everything that needed to be done was completed, and if he lingered here any longer, his daughter's jealousy might just drown the entire Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion.

It must be noted that even when Wang Qingya was in school, he only sent a private driver for her once.

Although Wang Qingya might secretly spoil Xu Lingjun more than Wang Tiancheng did, if Wang Tiancheng were to do so openly, his daughter might truly lose her temper.

Plus, there were a whole slew of issues waiting at home...

Before leaving.

Xu Lingjun transferred three hundred million to Wang Tiancheng, asking him to use his connections to help acquire a batch of Primordial Spirit Potion.

Father Wang didn't ask why Xu Lingjun needed such potions; he was more surprised as to how Xu Lingjun had so much money, even though he had transferred the shares of the business he'd been busy with this past month to Xu Lingjun.

But considering the renovation, demolition, and re-renovation processes before.

Though business was good, it was not yet time to reap the profits.

Xu Lingjun naturally wouldn't say he sold his three thousand academic credits.

Gu Xi had not been shy about selling credits during this period.

According to her, that little girl named Jun Qing had already started showing symptoms of complications.

Once the muscle nerves deteriorate, it'll be very hard to recover later on... During this period, Gu Xi was almost entirely supporting herself on her stock.

To save that little girl, Gu Xi was truly going all out, risking moral judgment, putting her life in danger, and almost facing death...

Now that she fulfilled her promise to Xu Lingjun, Xu Lingjun certainly wouldn't let her down.

A week after Father Wang left.

A full thirty-five bottles of Primordial Spirit Potion had already been sent to Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion.

Wang Tiancheng's connections were indeed extensive. With an average price of ten million per bottle, he managed to secure five extra bottles with the three hundred million cash.

In a remote town about two hundred miles away from Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion.

A simple two-story courtyard house rented out.

When Gu Xi arrived here with the metal box Xu Lingjun had given her.

She was warmly welcomed by a family of three...

For Gu Xi, who often took care of their family of three—if not for her, they might have been unable to hold on for long—they were extremely grateful to her.

"Thank you so much, thank you so much, Teacher Gu... really, thank you so much..."

Jun Qing's father appeared honest and simple, a man who had worked facing the dirt and back to the sky for years, unfamiliar with the world. Especially upon learning that a single dose of his daughter's special medication cost a million, within less than two short years, he seemed to have aged more than twenty years overnight.

Now, seeing Gu Xi bring so many special medicines.

He couldn't help but shed tears of gratitude, kneeling directly before Gu Xi, hugging his partner and sobbing.

And Jun Qing.

The little girl whom Gu Xi took care of all along, now about fifteen or sixteen years old, wore sportswear washed until it was slightly faded, yet it didn't look shabby. Instead, it gave her an air of delicate purity.

Her ponytail bounced as she moved, like a cute little rabbit...

Only her expression seemed peaceful, without a trace of the vivacity a young girl should have, as if life's early hardships had matured her prematurely.

She looked at the heavy box in her hands, inside which were thirty-five bottles of Primordial Spirit Potion, neatly arranged.

To her, this was the weight of life. But more than its weight, she was evidently worried about something else.

"These cost at least more than three hundred million. Without connections, you probably couldn't buy them even if you had the money."

Jun Qing looked up at Gu Xi with some concern and asked, "Sister Gu, where did you get so much money?"

"Your Sister Gu didn't sell herself, nor did she sell her dignity, let alone pawn her soul."

Gu Xi reached out to tap her forehead and smiled, "This is your problem, don't be so steady, be happier... With these potions, at least for the next three years, you don't have to worry about Primordial Spirit Potion issues. As for after three years... I have a friend willing to provide you long-term support. After these potions are used up, he'll bring more for you. He will support you all the way to the Profound Realm!"

"And the price? I know there's no such thing as a free lunch in this world."

Nobody understood the meaning of 'price' better than Jun Qing.

Ever since her sister died, ever since she got this illness...

Their relatives had all distanced themselves from them.

To afford treatment, they even sold their house. If not for the mentor of the sister in front renting this courtyard for them, the family of three might have had no place to stay.

If this was the attitude of relatives, then what about... a stranger.

"It's not without a price, but I've already paid it."

Gu Xi lightly described, "He found a pregnant Demon Beast in the Secret Realm and wanted my help to kill the mother beast. Just half a month ago, we went to the Secret Realm, and although there were some thrills, we managed to turn danger into safety. I've fulfilled my promise, and he's a person who keeps his word; he'll continue to support you, so you don't have to worry about the potion. You just need to seriously consider applying to the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion this year. You must know that because of your illness, you've fallen behind in many courses."

"It's all right."

Jun Qing smiled and said, "Even while lying in bed recently, I haven't been idle. I've been studying my Liberal Arts courses!"

She didn't ask if Gu Xi got injured; for the counterpart to pay such a significant price, the process must not have been as simple as Sister Gu said. The gratitude lingered in her heart, intending to repay her someday... even if she couldn't repay it, she would try anyway.

No need to ask too clearly.

"Thank you, Sister Gu."

"Just don't blame me."

Gu Xi reached out and gently embraced the young girl, smiling, "You're naturally talented, and the Primordial Spirit Potion can stimulate neural responses. Besides curing your illness, it can greatly benefit your body. As long as you pass the entrance exams for Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, that's repayment enough."

"By then, I want to ask Sister to be my Teaching Assistant."

"Please don't... Your Sister Gu is a student slayer, and you don't have..."

Gu Xi thought for a moment and said, "I have some experience, but if you can't withstand bullets with your body, don't consider this; people really could die."

They stayed for a meal.

Under the enthusiastic encouragement of Jun Qing's parents, Gu Xi left the Jun Family. The young girl stood quietly in the courtyard, watching her, emotions surging in her eyes but not showing on her face. Finally, she gently hugged the box, murmuring, "Now, what I owe her and that kind-hearted person may never be repaid in this lifetime."

And Gu Xi, carrying a bit of relieved intoxication, walked down the street back to Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion.

Watching Xu Lingjun, who was eating sesame paste noodles messily at a street stall, even his coarse eating manner didn't seem ugly. Instead, it exuded a sense of free-hearted neatness. You could only say that looking good makes every action, even taking a dump, unique.

Especially eating.

She walked over, poured Xu Lingjun a cup of tea, and sincerely said, "Thank you."

"It's what I should do."

Xu Lingjun quickly finished his noodles, took a napkin to wipe his mouth, and laughed, "You gave me such a huge advantage; actually, I'm the one who benefited from you."

Gu Xi asked, "Why didn't you come in with me just now?"

"You paid so much for them; why should I take away any of their gratitude towards you?"

Xu Lingjun said, "I traded with that little girl, while you were doing it for free... At times like this, it's not appropriate for me to show up."

He smiled, "But I just secretly looked over from outside the wall; that little girl is not bad, steady in temperament, seems not to be an ordinary person."

Gu Xi said, "She's just less than two years younger than you, yet you call her 'little girl' so maturely."

"Hahaha, my mindset is old."

Xu Lingjun laughed, surveying the surroundings, and said, "I was wondering why you're invisible during the day, aside from sparring with me at night. Turns out you come here to train other young girls."

"She has a decent talent, a good chance to get into the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion. My personal guidance would definitely improve her chances."

Gu Xi said, "By then, I want to ask you to be her Teaching Assistant, how about it?"

Xu Lingjun shook his head, spreading his hands, "No, I don't need those academic credits, nor do I seek that trouble, you handle it yourself. After all, you two are familiar."

"We'll talk about it then."

Gu Xi didn't say more on this topic.

And Xu Lingjun paused and said, "I'm planning to leave for the Imperial Capital from Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion tomorrow."

"So early? You won't go with the main group?"

"I have serious matters to attend to."

Xu Lingjun said.

He thought to himself; indeed, it's a serious matter, a life-long affair — could it be any less important?

Seeing Xu Lingjun's expression, Gu Xi couldn't help but pout, thinking it must be related to Wang Qingya. Damn it, even when they're miles apart, they can still shove dog food in my face — impressive, but they don't care at all about us single dogs!

As Xu Lingjun was about to say something, his phone suddenly vibrated at his waist. He took it out.

Looking at the caller...

It was Father Wang.

At this moment, outside the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion boundary, Father Wang could naturally get in touch with him.

Xu Lingjun answered the phone...

Wang Tiancheng's voice came through, saying, "Xiaojun, the matter you asked me to investigate, I've found some clues."

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 266 - 265: Revenge May Not Require Evidence

[1,626 words]

Chapter 266: Chapter 265: Revenge May Not Require Evidence

Returning to his dormitory.

Needless to say, Li Jingjun was there as well.

During this period, apart from her daily cultivation, she spent most of her remaining time at Xu Lingjun's house.

There was no help for it, the snow-white Daxiong was just too cute.

In just over ten days, Daxiong had gotten chubbier, almost the same size as Fat Tiger.

It loved to stay close to Fat Tiger, clearly considering Fat Tiger as its own kind.

Unfortunately, Fat Tiger had a poor attitude towards it. Whenever Daxiong dared to approach, Fat Tiger would smack it hard, only slightly restraining itself when Li Jingjun was around.

The more Fat Tiger bullied Daxiong, the more Daxiong liked to approach Fat Tiger.

Xu Lingjun thought that Daxiong should actually be called a "licking dog", but since they were both female, how could that work?

"Meow~"

Seeing Xu Lingjun return.

Daxiong let out a cheerful cry and jumped into Xu Lingjun's arms.

Although it no longer rejected Li Jingjun, evidently, it still felt the most affectionate towards Xu Lingjun.

To it, Xu Lingjun was akin to its parent.

"You're back."

Li Jingjun stood up and said, "Now that you're back, I can go cultivate."

Xu Lingjun laughed, "You don't really need to worry about them; just let them play together. Don't Fat Tiger and Daxiong get along well?"

"But Fat Tiger always bullies Da... Daxiong."

Li Jingjun paused, feeling that calling a female Daxiong was indeed strange.

But since it was Xu Lingjun's cat, he named it, so no matter how inappropriate, it had to be accepted.

Xu Lingjun was speechless, feeling Li Jingjun might have forgotten that Daxiong wasn't actually a cat, but an Ice Snow Leopard... although Daxiong might have forgotten this as well, as it always meowed like a cat, completely led astray by Fat Tiger.

Sending Li Jingjun off.

Even Fat Tiger gave Daxiong a hostile glare before meowing as Li Jingjun carried it away.

While Xu Lingjun hugged the snow-white fat cat and sat down on the sofa.

Thinking back to the call he received from Father Wang earlier.

Father Wang worked quickly, not only obtaining the Primordial Spirit Potion, but also looking into the matter of Li Zhonghan that Xu Lingjun asked about.

Even though he wasn't in Fangyi City, he managed to uncover some clues quickly.

Nowadays, Li Zhonghan had changed drastically, hardly retaining any masculinity and living quite miserably. Wang Tiancheng merely sent someone to bluff her, and she confessed everything honestly.

According to Father Wang, it seemed that Li Zhonghan had previously practiced the Yang Technique, and after being neutered, she lost all her power.

Now she couldn't even truss a chicken...

Additionally, her situation was so bad that Father Wang couldn't bear to let her disappear unexpectedly.

So he spent a significant sum to sell her to the Blizzad Empire to mine. Without ID proof, being in the Blizzad Empire was a heavy crime, so it's foreseeable that she would never be able to return to the Great Xia Empire as a black household.

Regarding Father Wang's actions.

Xu Lingjun had no objection.

As long as it eradicated future troubles, it was fine. Moreover, this Li Zhonghan was clearly just a tool person, and now that Marquis Xia Wu was dead, it naturally wasn't an issue.

"You've grown quite fast, but you're still too small. Maybe I shouldn't take you, and you should stay with Fat Tiger."

Xu Lingjun nudged the Ice Snow Leopard in his arms.

Causing it to unhappily catch Xu Lingjun's fingers in its mouth for a gentle nibble, then agilely jump onto the table, climbing onto the cabinet in a few moves.

Then it leaped back into his arms...

So affectionate, if Li Jingjun hadn't left, she might have been green with envy.

Xu Lingjun was actually quite troubled in his heart.

The journey to the imperial capital had to be made, as Sister Yaya was still waiting for him, and the other Little Companion Demon Beast couldn't hold on much longer.

Should he bring Daxiong?

It was too small, and since he was traveling alone, it would be inconvenient. If it got lost, it would be troublesome.

But he couldn't rest assured if he didn't bring it along.

It was unfortunate that Li Jingjun also wanted to go to the imperial capital; otherwise, leaving Daxiong in her care would be ideal.

With her around, Daxiong's safety wouldn't be a concern, and she took better care of Daxiong than he did... the only worry would be if his cat ended up following her instead.

He worried for quite a while.

Xu Lingjun finally got up and headed to Liu Zhiyuan's office.

"Leaving tomorrow? Isn't that too soon?"

Liu Zhiyuan glanced at Xu Lingjun multiple times and said, "You might not know, but Han Yun City didn't return to Dongxu Martial Mansion. He originally wanted to return to the imperial capital with glory, but now that he only got second place, rushing back

doesn't have much meaning anymore, so he's going straight back to the imperial capital."

He sneered with a mocking smile, then spoke to Xu Lingjun with concern, "Lindi Guang, that old codger, intends to use Han Yun City as a stepping stone, but unfortunately, his plans were ruined by you. Especially now, that Han Yun City is full of animosity towards you. If you go there early, there's no guarantee they won't find a chance to deal with you."

"It's okay, I am confident."

Xu Lingjun said, "Going a few days early just gives me time to take care of some personal affairs."

"It seems you are quite confident."

Liu Zhiyuan nodded and said, "In that case, if you want to go, then go. Just remember to be careful, and...don't delay your proper duties."

"Yes."

Xu Lingjun stood up.

"By the way."

Liu Zhiyuan suddenly remembered something and asked, "The death of Marquis Xia Wu, it has nothing to do with you, right?"

Xu Lingjun turned back, naturally surprised, "Of course, it has nothing to do with me, what's the matter?"

"It's nothing, it's just that Zhou Mu's death can be explained, but the death of Marquis Xia Wu is indeed shrouded in layers of mystery. I think there might be someone orchestrating all these. But for a martial artist of the Profound Realm to die so easily..."

Liu Zhiyuan shook his head and said, "I hope it's just my overthinking. After all, Marquis Xia Wu has already left Cuowu Sect, so technically, they shouldn't make a big deal out of it. Besides, Marquis Xia Wu still holds a position in the Central City Martial Mansion, it's not their place to interfere."

Xu Lingjun thought to himself, your guess is quite accurate, there is indeed someone behind the scenes.

But the mastermind had already died back during the Dragon Gate Examination.

Marquis Xia Wu was just a pitiable pawn being used, of course, this had nothing to do with me... Such an important matter, especially one involving his most private secrets, Marquis Xia Wu probably wouldn't tell anyone about it.

Xu Lingjun mulled over it in his heart and felt assured!

No problem.

Then he happily went back to pack his luggage.

The Pavilion Master approved it, so it's considered an official holiday tour, and they even reimburse the travel expenses.

Nanyun Martial Mansion.

Pavilion Master's office.

Zhou Qianmo quietly sat in his seat.

Zhou Mu had been dead for nearly twenty days.

But these twenty days felt like twenty years to him.

The apple of his life for more than ten years, just died like that.

And yet he had no evidence...

Although he left several confidants in the Secret Realm to keep trying to recover his grandson's body.

But even with his wishful thinking, he knew it was entirely a matter of luck... Yet if his luck were that good, how would he endure the pain of losing his grandson?

His grandson died.

Yet he couldn't even avenge him.

Suddenly...

Zhou Qianmo seemed to finally understand something, and started to chuckle lowly, enunciating each word, "Li Tianlai is right, without evidence, as the Pavilion Master of Nanyun Martial Mansion, I absolutely cannot take action...but does the Nanyun Pavilion Master need evidence to seek vengeance, do others?"

He drank the tea on the table in one gulp, got up, and left the office, heading towards the deepest part of Nanyun Martial Mansion!

The further in he went, the more desolate it became.

Until he arrived at a completely sealed natural stone prison.

At the entrance, countless lasers and automated firearms scanned the area, making it as secure as an impregnable fortress!

Zhou Qianmo used his pupil to open the cell door, lifting the prohibition, and stepped in.

This was an abandoned cage.

Inside, there were countless stern empty cells, but they had clearly long been out of use, all empty and desolate.

Just as the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion used to be a military fortress, the predecessor of Nanyun Martial Mansion was once a prison.

Shi Hun Prison.

It was specially used for imprisoning those extremely vicious criminals who still had some value.

Although now abandoned, some exceedingly dangerous criminals are still occasionally kept here.

Just like...

Zhou Qianmo walked to the end...

At the end was a cage roughly half a man's height, with barbs growing all around it, impossible to stand or sit... Inside, crouched a disheveled man who looked like a beggar.

Noticing Zhou Qianmo, the man started to chuckle lowly, his voice hoarse from long deprivation of water, sneering, "What a rarity, you actually came to see me."

"Xiaomu is dead."

Zhou Qianmo said.

The man's indifferent smile froze instantly.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 267 - 266: Can't you just call properly?

[1,387 words]

Chapter 267: Chapter 266: Can't you just call properly?

Roger Sparrow.

Cosmic Pirate King.

Rose to prominence in the cosmos twenty years ago.

No one knows his origins, only that he married Sara, the daughter of the former Pirate King, and took over her father's position, becoming the new Pirate King.

Truly a prime example of succeeding through connections!

He roamed the cosmos for twenty years without a single defeat, proving that the former Pirate King indeed had a sharp eye.

During his reign, he was even more ruthless and terrifying than the former Pirate King, incredibly greedy in his conquests, leaving countless cosmic merchants destroyed at his hands.

Yet, such a legendary Cosmic Pirate King eventually fell at the hands of an unknown young man.

Zhou Mu... who rose to power upon the Pirate King's demise.

Even Zhou Qianmo could not believe why his honest, brave, and passionate son, thought to be dead, would still be alive twenty years later, having fallen to such depths.

Yet he still remembered old ties, discovering Zhou Mu's true identity at the crucial moment, and showed mercy to his son, saving his reputation.

This shows he hadn't completely lost his humanity.

At the very least, he still had remorse and care for his son, and that was what Zhou Qianmo wanted.

"What did you say?"

Inside the cage, the hunched figure slowly stood up.

His once murky eyes suddenly flashed with a bloody gleam; the small cage couldn't allow him to fully stand, and sharp spikes pierced into his back as he rose.

But he ignored them, simply looking coldly at Zhou Qianmo, and word by word said: "Xiaomu... is dead? Who did it?"

"Han Yun City!"

"The Han Family again!"

Roger Sparrow's gaze pierced Zhou Qianmo like a hawk, coldly saying: "Did you avenge him?"

"I have no evidence, I can't even be sure he did it because he didn't have the power to kill Xiaomu. I can only say that even if it wasn't him, he definitely played a significant role."

Despite two decades of separation, blood ties connected father and son, and Roger understood Zhou Qianmo's intention with just one sentence.

Sorrow overwhelmed his eyes, yet he burst into manic laughter, laughing loudly: "Back when Han Tianchi betrayed me, now his son harms my son... Zhou Qianmo, you worthless man, couldn't protect your son back then, and now you can't even protect your grandson. Let me out, and I'll kill him... You need evidence, I don't. I want to annihilate the Han Clan!"

"I can't let you out. You should understand, if it weren't for the fact that you still have many loyal subordinates in the cosmic sea, and because you still have value, you wouldn't have been executed, but you were sentenced to life imprisonment, which cannot be changed."

Zhou Qianmo steadily looked at his son and slowly retreated.

He said, "So, you must escape on your own."

On the ground, he left a thin wire.

"Hehehehe... old man, still trying to maintain a good reputation after being a whore, this is the debt the Han Clan owes us. Your son was betrayed by them, your grandson was killed by them, yet you don't dare openly retaliate. What a coward!"

Roger Sparrow let out a low, cold laugh.

Tears flowed down cheeks caked with dirt, and he laughed heartily: "Han Yun City! Whether it was you or not, anyone connected to Xiaomu's death will not escape... No one shall live!"

The angry roar echoed through the cage.

"Achoo."

Xu Lingjun couldn't help but sneeze, rubbed his nose, helplessly peeled off Daxiong who had wrapped himself around him again, and shoved him into Li Jingjun's arms, sighing: "Stop rubbing, your fur is getting on my nose... behave and stay with Pang Hu for now, Jingjun will hand you over to Sister Xi. I'll be back soon."

"Meow."

Daxiong angrily scratched the air with his paws.

As if trying to express he'd never seen such a cold person, other people's Companion Demon Beasts are kept close, but he had just been born and was already given to another woman, relying on her for everything. Aren't you afraid I'll betray you and seek refuge with someone else?

Do you believe I might recognize her as my mistress?

"Forget it, you take him with you."

Li Jingjun reluctantly gazed at Daxiong's pure white fur, sighed: "Pang Hu always bullies him, and I'm busy alone... He's quite well-behaved, he won't run off if you tell him not to, and unlike dogs, cats are homebodies, if you leave him at home, he won't easily go out."

"Meow meow."

Pang Hu seemed to understand and nodded repeatedly.

Xu Lingjun helplessly said: "This isn't a cat, it's a Snow Leopard."

"Same thing, anyway it's not fully grown."

Li Jingjun stuffed Daxiong into Xu Lingjun's arms, saying: "I'm really busy... I have no time to take care of him for you, remember to feed him regularly, he's still young and needs milk, so just carry some fresh milk with you, it's easy to feed."

"Meow... wuwuwu..."

Daxiong meowed once, seemingly recalling the mention of being a leopard earlier, and then made a cute little growl.

Great, now he sounds like a husky.

Xu Lingjun felt like this Snow Leopard will never learn how to roar like a real leopard.

"Then obediently hide in the luggage and come if you want to follow me."

"Meow."

Daxiong quickly jumped onto the suitcase.

"Alright, I'll take you."

Xu Lingjun sighed in resignation.

Daxiong immediately cheered with joy, then rushed at Pang Hu, seemingly wanting to share the good news, only to be slapped aside by Pang Hu.

The little white cat gloomily went to Li Jingjun for consolation.

Xu Lingjun was speechless—can this really help me in battle?

Wondering if cuteness could kill enemies, because it seems unlikely otherwise.

He then bid farewell to Li Jingjun.

Then headed to the hot pot restaurant.

Although Father Wang said not to worry about it, being the young owner here, I still need to inspect my properties before departing.

Hmm... the whole street.

As Father Wang said earlier, they began renovating vendors like Beef tendon noodles, Soybean milk pudding, Fried skewers, Ice cream, and hot dishes on the snack street.

He truly seems intent on bringing Qingzhou City's snack street here.

After a busy day.

Early the next day, Xu Lingjun boarded the road to the Imperial Capital.

The road to the Imperial Capital was lengthy with many obstacles.

First, one had to take a special vehicle to leave the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion zone, then a coach to the airport, and then fly to the Imperial Capital.

When Xu Lingjun finally boarded the plane, even with his resilient constitution, he couldn't help but let out a weary sigh, mainly feeling mentally exhausted.

Especially bringing an ignorant cat, which couldn't be put in a Transformation Capsule.

A constant stream of troubles.

Although moving with their larger group later would undoubtedly lessen many issues...

But just thinking about seeing Wang Qingya soon, Xu Lingjun couldn't help but feel a bit excited, feeling that all the traveling hardships were entirely bearable.

And after two days of turbulence, finally alighting from the plane.

Standing at the aircraft's exit, he saw the charming figure waiting in the distance.

A plain white T-shirt barely concealing her impressive figure, the tight jeans accentuating her long, slender legs.

She seemed to constantly observe the planes ascending and descending around her.

Upon spotting Xu Lingjun's figure...

Wang Qingya couldn't help but smile lightly, took several steps forward, intending to grab Xu Lingjun's hand.

But Xu Lingjun extended his long arms, encompassing her fully in an embrace.

Xu Lingjun sincerely sighed: "Sister Yaya, I've missed you dearly."

Her beautiful face briefly blushed with embarrassment.

Gently nudging Xu Lingjun, she whispered: "There are people around here."

Xu Lingjun turned, meeting Zhong Yuebai's eyes filled with faint humor.

She smiled: "Xu Tongxue, we meet again."

Xu Lingjun released Wang Qingya accordingly, offering a respectful smile: "Mom... ahem... Instructor Zhong, it's been a while."

Joking, this was the future mother-in-law.

Though Wang Qingya's father hadn't won her over yet...

But considering his odd destiny, Xu Lingjun felt that whatever he wanted, it seemed he'd always succeed.

In that sense, hmm... maintaining respect is essential.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 268 - 267: Sorry, we don't have any dorms available

[1,646 words]

Chapter 268: Chapter 267: Sorry, we don't have any dorms available

Zhong Yuebai came along with Wang Qingya to welcome Xu Lingjun's arrival.

Although logically speaking, Xu Lingjun doesn't quite have the qualifications for the future Pavilion Master of Zhanzheng Academy to personally welcome him...

But others didn't know, Zhong Yuebai was very aware of the immense energy contained in this youth before her. Many key elements of the currently secret Mecha series being developed at Zhanzheng Academy were based on Xu Lingjun's suggestions.

And also the single-soldier combat micro armor system being researched in secret.

Honestly speaking, if not for the fear of offending him, at the time Zhong Yuebai and the current Pavilion Master of Zhanzheng Academy, Zhang Zhiheng, might have already forcibly recruited him.

But the current situation isn't bad either.

Hmm...

Grasping his lifeline, if there's any need in the future, would he dare not dedicate himself?

She said with a smile, "Seems like I came at the wrong time... but Xu Tongxue, since you came early, isn't there plenty of opportunities for affection later? Right now I'm here specially to welcome you, not for idle visits, but with a request."

"What is it?"

"Let's talk about it later when we get back. Come on, let's get in the car; the Pavilion Master has been waiting for you at Zhanzheng Academy for a long time."

Zhong Yuebai indicated to continue the conversation in the car.

At the moment, Wang Qingya held Xu Lingjun's hand, and they walked side by side behind Zhong Yuebai, getting into a rather low-key white car, speeding towards the Imperial Capital.

The airport isn't far from the Imperial Capital.

Just a half-hour drive... and the towering city gates of the Imperial Capital could already be seen ahead.

Once entering the Imperial Capital...

Xu Lingjun finally understood what true prosperity means.

Skyscrapers lined up as far as the eye can see, with numerous tall buildings floating in the distance. From here, the city no longer looked flat but had truly turned into a 3D cityscape, with magnetic tracks in the distance carrying resounding whistles flying away.

This is truly a cityscape filled with futuristic sci-fi imagery.

Even Xu Lingjun, who lived through two lifetimes, had only seen such sci-fi scenery in games.

The Imperial Capital truly deserves its reputation as the core of the Great Xia Empire.

All Four Great Academies are located here. If the Four Great Martial Mansions are located in remote areas to guard humanity, the Four Great Academies are dedicated to researching technology, seeking a stable yet swift path for the future development of humanity.

Their roles are different but both are extremely important components.

What shocked Xu Lingjun even more, however, was...

"Mysterious races of the heavens?!"

He watched as a convertible car passed by him, inside which a woman had pointed ears; although her appearance somewhat resembled humans, there were noticeable differences in detail. She was clearly not human, but a member of the mysterious races of the heavens.

After walking for a while...

He saw several more of these races.

Some had three eyes on their foreheads, some had rabbit ears on their heads and tails behind, and he could instantly recognize that they weren't human.

"Every planet is a civilization, and each civilization has vastly different forms."

Zhong Yuebai wore a kind smile, not minding Xu Lingjun's surprised reaction, but rather looking at him with increasing fondness. At her age, if not busy with research, she would have long since become a mother.

And now, seeing Xu Lingjun's handsome face, she suddenly felt that if she'd married and had children back then, her son would look like this, wouldn't he?

Hmm... my son should look like this.

Thinking this way, she felt even more affectionate towards Xu Lingjun.

She explained with a smile, "Civilized planets are as numerous as grains of sand by the Ganges, countless. Our Blue Star isn't entirely enemies with all mysterious races of the heavens... among them are some whose forms are quite similar to ours, and we have interactions, mutually exchanging and learning."

Xu Lingjun nodded in understanding.

His mind suddenly recalled Han Yun City, where someone with wings on his back was of the imperial clan. Clearly, his father was of the imperial clan, and his mother belonged to the mysterious races of the heavens.

Previously, he thought he was born on the battlefield, even imagining an epic love born from battle... But now it seems that, in the Imperial Capital, mysterious races aren't common, but they're not exactly rare either.

"If you encounter these mysterious races of the heavens, it's best not to easily engage with them."

Zhong Yuebai advised, "Some of these races are mild-mannered and easily become friends, but others are volatile. If you inadvertently provoke them or unknowingly touch their taboos, it could lead to relentless consequences... with nowhere to argue even if death occurs."

Xu Lingjun nodded.

Continue to look outside.

However, beneath, Wang Qingya's hand was quietly held in place.

Two hours later.

After experiencing some congestion, the car drove into the academy zone.

The Imperial Capital covers a vast area, nearly twenty times the size of Qingzhou City.

And within it, a separate area is designated for the Martial Mansion Academy...

The Four Great Academies are located at its very center, clearly showing that the Great Xia Empire spares no effort in fostering culture and technology.

Entering the Zhanzheng Academy.

It was entirely different from the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, and in terms of scenery and environment, it was superior in many ways. However, perhaps due to the absence of secret realms, Xu Lingjun felt the Spiritual Qi in the air seemed somewhat thin.

But considering the nearly billion population of the Imperial Capital,

he somehow understood.

The population density is too high; the thin Spiritual Qi is inevitable.

Otherwise, why would cultivators hide in sparsely populated places?

The car stopped under a floating high-rise building.

Noticing Xu Lingjun's confused gaze, Zhong Yuebai laughed and said, "I know you've been traveling and must be very tired, but before cultivating, let's meet the Pavilion Master. He's been yearning to see you, and he'll surely be very happy knowing you've arrived."

"Alright."

Thinking about the "Ninefold Thunder Tribulation" that he had exchanged for earlier,

Xu Lingjun knew that although he had never met Zhang Zhiheng, theoretically, he owed him a huge favor.

Along with Zhong Yuebai, he took the floating magnetic lift up to the top floor of the floating building.

An elderly man with gray hair and a kind face sat smiling behind an office desk, noticing Xu Lingjun's arrival.

He stood up and said with a smile, "I originally wanted to personally welcome you, but I'm old now, and my body isn't as strong as those martial artists. It's not convenient for me to travel long distances, so I can only bother you to visit this old man."

Xu Lingjun said earnestly, "I haven't yet thanked Pavilion Master Zhang for his support back then."

Zhang Zhiheng chuckled twice, exchanged a glance with Zhong Yuebai, and gestured, "See, was I right or wrong back then?"

He laughed, taking Xu Lingjun's hand and said, "You're meeting me for the first time, but I've learned a lot about you through various channels. Let me take a look at you. The Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion is such a remote and desolate place, and it's inconvenient and cold there. You can't eat home-cooked food there either. I heard that recently the heating broke, and that old Liu applied for a big fund to repair it. I see you've... uh... you seem to have gained weight?"

Noticing Xu Lingjun's odd expression,

Zhang Zhiheng laughed heartily, "Oh right, you young folks don't like being told you're fat, but you were really skinny before. This looks better, you're well-proportioned. It seems Liu Zhiyuan has taken good care of you. If he starved you thin, I wouldn't let him off easily."

Zhang Zhiheng's voice wasn't fast and carried a bit of an official tone, but his earnest and caring demeanor didn't seem counterfeit, more like a real grandfather taking care of his grandson.

His way of speaking must have developed from years of mixing in the officialdom and attending meetings.

Even though Xu Lingjun knew the other was trying to get close to him, he couldn't help but feel momentarily adrift, as if he truly had a grandfather serving as Pavilion Master.

"I know why you've come ahead of schedule."

Zhang Zhiheng's gaze flashed over Wang Qingya and saw her uneasy and slightly nervous expression. He smiled and said, "I'm not a stranger to romance. Xiaojun, feel free to stay at Zhanzheng Academy. If you're interested, you can attend classes with Wang Qingya. I'll give instructions for the whole Zhanzheng Academy to be open to you; consider yourself an external student here. Your dorm should... Oh, Wang Tongxue, does your place accommodate him?"

Wang Qingya said awkwardly, "Well... maybe it's better..."

"Pavilion Master, how can you be so direct? Of course, there's enough room, no arrangements needed."

Zhong Yuebai nudged Zhang Zhiheng lightly and whispered, "Young girls are shy. If you ask like that, she'll have no choice but to agree. We don't have vacant dorms, remember?"

"Oh oh oh, yes, we don't have any left."

Zhang Zhiheng laughed heartily, "Xiaojun, you'll have to squeeze in with Wang Qingya. Actually, Qingya has been encountering many challenges in her mecha research lately. Staying together is perfect for you to share your founding experiences... Haha, I'm being foolish again. You're family; no need for formal teaching. A casual chat at the bedside is enough. I'm old and not very useful."

While he kept mentioning how old he was,

he winked at Xu Lingjun with an expression that all men understood.

Xu Lingjun: "....."

Well... this grandpa is quite shameless indeed.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

- Chapter 269 - 268: I just don't believe Teacher Su can ruin me again!

Chapter 269 - 268: I just don't believe Teacher Su can ruin me again!

[1,452 words]

Chapter 269: Chapter 268: I just don't believe Teacher Su can ruin me again!

Zhang Zhiheng seemed to know that Xu Lingjun was definitely exhausted after his long journey.

He just inquired briefly about his life at the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion and didn't chat for long before signaling Wang Qingya to take Xu Lingjun back to rest early.

Wang Qingya nodded.

She bid farewell to Zhang Zhiheng and Zhong Yuebai.

She then took Xu Lingjun directly back to her dormitory.

Wang Qingya is considered a senior student at the Zhanzheng Academy, and with her hypotheses on mecha and proportionate combat robots, she had earned a lot of academic credits.

To know, the method of earning academic credits at the Zhanzheng Academy is quite different from that of the Martial Mansion.

Every time a new weapon idea is researched and feasible evidence is provided, academic credits can be earned, and as progress is made in each phase... the rewards of academic credits increase geometrically.

You must know, Wang Qingya didn't just provide feasible evidence; she directly developed a mecha, and even used it on the battlefield to save a city.

Since then, Wang Qingya has never lacked academic credits.

And the double dorm she used to stay in was upgraded to a top-standard single dorm, although it was smaller than Xu Lingjun's by quite a bit, since the space in the Imperial Capital is limited compared to the vastness of the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion.

But the design was more reasonable.

And more humanized.

An estimated eighty to ninety square meter room.

With a reasonable layout, it was tidied up quite neatly, with an overall white and blue tint, filled with a girlish charm.

Anyone who sees it can guess that this room must be inhabited by an extremely elegant girl.

"Your room is ready."

Upon entering the room.

Wang Qingya took over the big backpack from Xu Lingjun's back. Just as she was about to open it, Daxiong suddenly leaped out from it, a white shadow flashed by, startling Wang Qingya.

She widened her eyes in shock, looking at Daxiong who was crouching on the chair, surveying its new territory, and asked, "This is..."

"A cat I raise."

Xu Lingjun didn't explain much, just reached out to hold her hand that was about to tidy his clothes.

Burying his face into her neck, he took a deep breath and sighed, "Sister Yaya, I missed you so much."

Wang Qingya paused, not rejecting Xu Lingjun's closeness, instead, she gently stroked Xu Lingjun's head, surprisingly realizing that in just a few months... touching him now required her to raise her hand.

She exclaimed with surprise, "Xiaojun, you've grown taller."

"Because I've grown up."

Xu Lingjun turned his head and gently kissed her on the neck.

He asked, "Sister Yaya, is this a single dormitory too?"

Wang Qingya understood the implication behind Xu Lingjun's question; she lightly stroked his hair and replied a bit shyly, "Yes... but..."

Just after she said yes.

Her foot suddenly twisted, she exclaimed in surprise, and was already picked up sideways by Xu Lingjun.

Looking at Wang Qingya in his arms, a sudden surge of emotion rose in Xu Lingjun's heart.

This was Wang Qingya, his Sister Yaya.

Who had cared for him since he was young, a person who cared for him deeply.

Previously, it always felt like Sister Yaya knew everything, no matter the issue, she could offer him pertinent advice.

She was like a guideline on his path, giving him a reference as he moved forward.

Yet when he held her in his arms.

He realized that unknowingly, that woman who once stood by his side was now so petite, feeling like she could be easily held and controlled.

This was his Sister Yaya.

Just the name alone made his heart burn with warmth.

Xu Lingjun asked, "Sister Yaya, where's your bedroom?"

"Xiaojun... actually..."

"Never mind, I'll find it myself."

Holding Wang Qingya, Xu Lingjun went into the largest bedroom.

Wang Qingya showed a slightly helpless expression, as if she was back in the days when Xu Lingjun secretly ate candies, where she didn't want him to eat them but couldn't stop him, only able to let him eat to his delight, while she worriedly watched from the side, fearing he might get a stomachache.

She felt her shoes and socks being removed.

Wang Qingya said helplessly, "Xiaojun..."

Xu Lingjun leaned down and gently kissed Wang Qingya's lips.

Strictly speaking, it was their first kiss... well... Xu Lingjun's first kiss in this lifetime.

He asked, "Sister Yaya, didn't you miss me?"

"I did, but..."

Wang Qingya turned her head slightly embarrassed, a hint of an odd expression on her face.

"How is it? I don't believe that Teacher Su could possibly show up here to interrupt us, right?"

Xu Lingjun chuckled softly, his hand already moving upwards before he discreetly marveled, just now, he was indeed too arrogant.

Thinking Sister Yaya was someone he could control, he truly didn't know the immensity of heaven and earth.

After fiddling around a bit, he suddenly sensed something and looked up.

Sawing Su Huanqing just turning around, seeming to decide to sneak away unnoticed.

Noticing Xu Lingjun's gaze, she timidly said, "Uh... sorry, I... I was just planning to leave, really sorry for bothering you."

He looked up at her, then lowered his gaze to Wang Qingya.

By now, his shirt was half-open, and Wang Qingya was in an even more embarrassing state, having no defense whatsoever against Xu Lingjun, only able to helplessly yet fondly cooperate with him.

For now, half-exposed and half-covered.

Xu Lingjun: "....."

"Ahem ahem ahem..."

He suddenly coughed vigorously, saying, "Teacher Su, you've misunderstood. My taking off clothes isn't what you're thinking. In fact, I was asking Sister Yaya to help me fix something... um, my nanometer armor; it can't be opened without taking off clothes."

Saying so, he smoothly took down the nano pendant hanging from his chest and put it into Wang Qingya's hand, saying, "Here, Sister Yaya, check if this nanometer armor can be repaired?"

After speaking, he got up from the bed and naturally put on his clothes.

Wang Qingya was a bit embarrassed initially, as being bullied by her fiancé in front of her best friend was indeed quite embarrassing, but seeing Xu Lingjun's feigned innocence and Su Huanqing's shy and slightly awkward look, eager to find a hole in the ground to hide.

If I'm not embarrassed, then the embarrassment naturally falls on others.

She couldn't help but burst into laughter.

Laughing, she sat up and buttoned up her shirt, saying, "It's all your fault. I was just about to say Xiaoqing would be back soon; she doesn't have any afternoon classes today, but you didn't give me a chance to say it."

Xu Lingjun righteously said, "Nonsense. So what if Teacher Su were here? We have a clear conscience. What's there to be afraid of people seeing?"

Then he turned his gaze toward Su Huanqing, asking, "By the way, Teacher Su, how come you're here?"

"Well... well, I got transferred here, my dorm isn't ready yet, so... I'm temporarily staying in Xiaoya's dorm, um, I'm so sleepy now, I have to hurry and go to sleep."

Su Huanqing said so and turned to run, sprinting into the smaller room.

With a bang, she closed the door.

No doubt, pretending to be an ostrich.

Xu Lingjun: "....."

He looked somewhat resentfully at Wang Qingya.

Wang Qingya, holding the necklace, wrapped her arms around Xu Lingjun's neck, raised herself to kiss him proactively, and said with a smile, "Alright, no need to feel embarrassed. Xiaoqing has known me for many years, she's not an outsider."

Xu Lingjun's expression was still somewhat peculiar.

Not because he was angry; in reality... seeing Su Huanqing reminded him of what she'd left under his dorm pillow back then.

And then it felt very odd.

"Get up, you must be starving. I'll take you to eat the best local food in the Imperial Capital."

Seeing Xu Lingjun's somewhat speechless look, Wang Qingya's expression softened with indulgent exasperation, and she lowered her voice to whisper, "Xiaoqing has three full classes tomorrow afternoon, you know, so she isn't an outsider."

Xu Lingjun's face was still a bit odd.

Not that he was angry at her; instead, thinking back to how Su Huanqing left a while ago made him feel strange.

"Come on, you're starving too, right? I'll take you to eat at the Imperial Capital," she whispered softly.

Xu Lingjun's face lit up, "You said it."

"When have I ever lied to you?"

Wang Qingya glared playfully at Xu Lingjun and said, "I never have, have I?"

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 270 - 269: Have you heard of the Celestial Human Organization?

[1,793 words]

Chapter 270: Chapter 269: Have you heard of the Celestial Human Organization?

Wang Qingya tidied up her clothes and went to call Su Huanqing.

Half an hour later.

The restaurant with the best business near the Zhanzheng Academy.

The three of them ordered a full table of dishes.

Sweet and sour pig intestines, steamed pork hock, braised mandarin fish, Mongolian beef meatballs...

All were meat dishes, and of course, they all quite suited Xu Lingjun's taste.

Wang Qingya picked dishes for Xu Lingjun while smiling and said, "I actually really like the food here, it's just that my appetite is too small. I used to not dare to order too much for fear of wasting it if I couldn't finish, and my dad was tight with my pocket money... It's great that you're here, Xiaojun; you have a big appetite, eat more."

As she spoke, she glanced at Su Huanqing, who was eating quietly and seemed embarrassed to look up.

Wang Qingya nudged her and said, "By the way, Xiaoqing, don't just focus on eating. Xiaojun has nowhere to sleep now that he's here. Squeeze into my room and let him have your room to sleep in."

"Eh?"

Su Huanqing exclaimed in surprise, "Why should Xiaojun sleep in my room? Can't the two of you share a room?"

Wang Qingya asked, "Are you sure?"

Su Huanqing wilted instantly, looked away, and mumbled, "At least wait until I move out... The room is small, the soundproofing is bad, I'm afraid I won't be able to handle it."

Xu Lingjun was speechless; he finally understood why Su Huanqing was here.

Having advanced to a professor level in education, she naturally couldn't remain at the shabby high school she previously taught at.

She was promoted to the Academy accordingly.

And given her friendship with Wang Qingya, it was only natural for her to volunteer for Zhanzheng Academy.

It was just that it greatly exceeded Xu Lingjun's expectations.

Upon hearing Wang Qingya's suggestion, Xu Lingjun seemed to want to refute, but the thought of what was deliberately placed under his pillow by Teacher Su came to his mind.

Thinking of it, inexplicably, he didn't refuse.

Well... what about Teacher Su's bed? She's not on it, so what's wrong with me sleeping on it?

It's just a pity that I can't raid at night.

That night, sleepless... Xu Lingjun certainly did not use Su Huanqing's pillow or quilt, or those private clothes in the closet, to do anything improper.

Early next morning.

Su Huanqing seemed embarrassed to face Xu Lingjun, so she slipped away early.

Zhong Yuebai also came specially in the morning to invite Xu Lingjun.

With her and Wang Qingya's guidance, after layers of monitoring, the three arrived at the core location of Zhanzheng Academy.

The Research Institute.

The number of people at Zhanzheng Academy was large, even more than the students at Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion.

But here, the number of students suddenly dropped sharply; when they occasionally saw one or two students, they were all in scientific research uniforms, hurrying as if something was chasing them.

All the way inside...

Xu Lingjun saw many weapons he had never encountered before along the way, all kinds of ingenious ideas, making Xu Lingjun involuntarily marvel.

Although they were still in the research stage, just by looking at the development ideas, it made one feel that Zhanzheng Academy's claim to resist half of the attacks from the Polar Star Battlefield was not unfounded.

Xu Lingjun actually knew how to avoid suspicion, understanding that such a place was not where he should be.

But couldn't resist Zhong Yuebai's enthusiasm; whenever she saw a weapon, she passionately explained its concept, origin, and development progress to him.

Leaving Xu Lingjun wanting to cover his ears and shout, "I don't want to hear, I don't want to hear," yet unable to resist wanting to listen...

He had to know that he was no longer the same as before.

During this time, Xu Lingjun practiced martial skills during the day and studied Zhanzheng Academy's courses at night. Although without guidance, he took a lot of Life No.1, making his mind sharp.

Occasionally, he would raise some points of confusion, which all hit the mark, making Zhong Yuebai can't help but be greatly amazed, exclaiming that Xu Lingjun going to Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion was truly a waste of his talent.

Wang Qingya was quite pleased; clearly, Xu Lingjun had really taken her advice to heart.

And taking advantage of the opportunity, she brought out the nanometer armor Xu Lingjun handed to him yesterday and gave it to Zhong Yuebai, proposing to ask Instructor Zhong for help in repairing the nanometer armor.

"Mark 50?"

Zhong Yuebai was shocked as she glanced at Wang Qingya and said, "We, the war students, have only developed up to Mark 4. Where did you get a Mark 50?"

"Well..."

Wang Qingya helplessly looked at Xu Lingjun.

Shrugging, my eyes signaled that it wasn't that I didn't want to help you repair it, but rather my abilities were limited and I really needed Instructor Zhong's assistance.

Xu Lingjun returned a look that said leave it to me and seriously said, "Instructor Zhong, have you heard of the Celestial Human Organization?"

"Celestial Human Organization?"

Xu Lingjun said, "That's right, the Celestial Human Organization is committed to scientific research and promoting the common progress of the world, and I barely count as a member of it. This Mark 50 was actually developed by them specifically for me... it's just that I accidentally had a slight mishap and broke the booster of the armor."

"Yeah, broke it pretty badly."

Wang Qingya rolled her eyes at Xu Lingjun, but her eyes were full of tender concern.

She had seen with her own eyes the extent of damage to the battle armor... She almost couldn't stop herself from crying at the time.

The nanometer armor was all deformed.

Though she knew he certainly had a layer of vibranium armor beneath, though she knew his physique was a bit tougher due to Martial Arts Technique training than an average person, though she knew that if he truly encountered a life-and-death crisis, he could still release the Assault Freedom Mecha.

But looking at the damaged state of the nanometer armor, she still excitedly gave Xu Lingjun a full-body inspection.

If it weren't for Su Huanqing being next door and fearing she'd hear something she shouldn't...

The unintentionally teased Xu Lingjun might not have been able to resist proposing a more in-depth checkup.

Just still worried, upon hearing Xu Lingjun's words, Wang Qingya couldn't help but roll her eyes inwardly.

Thinking about how last time you told me what the Celestial Human Organization was committed to... it wasn't scientific research, was it... right, sounded like world peace?

This kid changes every day, that twisted tongue of his, I simply can't keep up with his pace.

Zhong Yuebai, unaware of Wang Qingya's mental activity, picked up the pendant necklace, carefully inspected it, and had an awe-stricken expression, saying, "I didn't expect there to be such a magical organization in the world, even ahead of our Zhanzheng Academy. Xiaoya, the full-scale battle armor you previously proposed, though each set advances in sequence, each evolves from the previous, so they're all linked. We have to start from the beginning... I didn't expect this Celestial Human Organization to be ahead of everyone."

She looked at Xu Lingjun and asked, "Xu Tongxue, you want to repair this nanometer armor, no problem... but I have a rather presumptuous request. Could you lend me this armor for research? It would undoubtedly greatly aid our study. Obviously, it has no impact on you since we're still at the Mark 4, and there's such a huge gap between yours and ours that we won't catch up anyway."

"Uh..."

Xu Lingjun showed a troubled expression.

Wang Qingya explained, "Instructor, you might not know this armor is identity-bound. Except for Xiaojun, replacing us wouldn't be able to unlock this nanometer armor. You certainly can research it, but Xiaojun can't stay at the Zhanzheng Academy for long."

"I see, then Xiaoya, you can research on my behalf since you two are together all the time, your time should suffice, right?"

Zhong Yuebai smiled and said, "As for repairs, no problem, we have plenty of nanomaterials, so we can just use nanomaterials for repairs when the time comes... but let's first look at the mecha, as I still have many questions I want to ask Xu Tongxue."

Xu Lingjun modestly said, "It's nothing."

"It's something, after all, Xu Tongxue could very well be backed by a major organization."

Zhong Yuebai thoughtfully looked at Wang Qingya and smiled, "Xiaoya's previous construction of the mecha, it seemed the Celestial Human Organization provided quite a bit of help, didn't they? Anyway, that explains all the doubts."

Wang Qingya shyly smiled.

Thought to herself, doubts?

There are simply too many doubts, Instructor Zhong, I really don't understand how you explained it, I can't even explain it myself.

But it's fine as long as she believes it.

Wang Qingya took Xu Lingjun's hand, following behind Zhong Yuebai... all the way to the innermost area.

Then, they saw the latest development, the mecha.

Xu Lingjun was immediately stunned, amazed, "Assault Mecha!"

Indeed, that giant robot.

The shape was exactly like the Assault Mecha Xu Lingjun had once told Wang Qingya about.

To think it took less than a year...

Sister Yaya actually managed to build it so beautifully, even making the Assault Mecha.

Facing the astonished gaze of Xu Lingjun, Wang Qingya shyly said, "The inspiration mainly came from you, I'm just replicating you."

Xu Lingjun then understood.

Wang Qingya had probably attributed all the credit to him, which is why Zhang Zhiheng was so caring and friendly to him, and why Zhong Yuebai valued him so highly.

Sigh, Sister Yaya, I'm not that shallow, you giving me such a reputation makes it difficult for me, really.

Xu Lingjun looked at Wang Qingya with a resentful glance.

Beside him, Zhong Yuebai solemnly said, "The development capabilities of Zhanzheng Academy are indeed astounding, in less than a year, the Zaku series was already able to be deployed in the battlefield, but honestly, the danger level of the Polar Star Battlefield is too high for what the Zaku can handle, so we've already begun focusing all efforts on developing the mecha series... but to begin research has revealed the many differences between mecha and Zaku, the unresolved issues are indeed numerous, Xu Tongxue, we need your guidance."

Hearing this, Xu Lingjun slightly calmed his heart.

Luckily, at least I didn't encounter something unfamiliar.

If it's something I recognize... based on what's in my mind, I shouldn't get exposed.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 271 - 270 Wasting Water Resources is Wrong

[1,505 words]

Chapter 271: Chapter 270 Wasting Water Resources is Wrong

The Assault Mecha was obviously built based on the Assault Freedom Mecha previously piloted together by Xu Lingjun and Wang Qingya.

It's just at a much lower level...

The similarity naturally owes to Wang Qingya's contribution.

Thanks to this, Xu Lingjun felt reassured at heart.

Other people held such high expectations of him, so he naturally didn't want Zhong Yuebai and the others to discover the fact that he was just a flashy silver spear.

The ability to remember everything at a glance now allowed him to recall clearly many key points of knowledge, even those he only skimmed over in his previous life...

Xu Lingjun initially intended just to follow the script.

But when Zhong Yuebai raised her doubts, as Xu Lingjun recited the script, his heart inexplicably stirred, feeling that these were merely things he had memorized by rote and seemed not too difficult to understand?

It's like the knowledge points Sister Yaya passed on to me have similar annotations regarding these things.

Not just similar, but universal...

It's like after mastering the knowledge in the textbook, you look at the content in the supplementary materials. Although the problems on it are completely different, in fact, their principles are exactly the same.

As a result, Xu Lingjun spoke more and more smoothly.

His tongue was even faster than his brain's reaction, and some things hadn't been thoroughly thought through in his mind yet, but he had already explained them in detail.

The amount of knowledge he mastered naturally couldn't compare to Zhong Yuebai's, but the knowledge regarding Mecha was uniquely his...he explained it by combining his understanding with the theories of the Zhanzheng Academy.

For Zhong Yuebai, it was almost like a revelation.

Her gaze at Xu Lingjun became even more fervent.

She couldn't help but scream countless times in her heart. It was indeed a huge mistake not to bring this kid to the Zhanzheng Academy in the first place... The points he mentioned weren't particularly profound, but they just happened to solve the challenging problems they were researching.

Such as transmission, propulsion, and even load-bearing and weapon loading choices, etc.

He even proposed the Mecha Armor, Cannon Battle Mecha, and the perfect Assault Mecha that combines both.

Perfectly solved the issue of Mecha being a single type.

A whole four hours.

Xu Lingjun kept talking fluently, and Zhong Yuebai kept listening attentively. At this point, she was utterly convinced that Wang Qingya indeed had the idea of researching general-purpose humanoid combat robots, but the current Mecha was definitely not Wang Qingya's idea.

Or rather, Wang Qingya probably only played an inspiring role.

The Xu Lingjun in front of her is the true founder of Mecha. Previously, she thought Wang Qingya was merely trying to boost her fiancé's status in their minds.

But now, she realized some people truly defy common logic.

They chatted for a good five to six hours.

Only then did Zhong Yuebai reluctantly put down her notebook. Many points Xu Lingjun mentioned were things they hadn't even thought of, greatly inspiring her.

Anyway, listening to Xu Lingjun was worth at least two years' time saved for her.

Xu Lingjun, a true immense talent.

At present, she's more dedicated to repairing Xu Lingjun's nanometer armor.

Nanomaterials War Academy has it available, and with Zhong Yuebai's status, she could naturally call it out easily, letting Xu Lingjun wear the armor for him to repair, then repair again when it's in a reduced state.

Along the way, in return for the favor.

Zhong Yuebai even specially transformed the nanometer armor's energy source into nuclear energy, and even sent him a few additional nuclear energy pieces.

Evidently, since Xu Lingjun has backing from a powerful Celestial Human Organization committed to technological research, and they even allow Xu Lingjun to share the Mecha and nanometer armor.

It's clear they aren't villains.

Giving them nuclear energy is also a form of goodwill.

Xu Lingjun naturally accepted it gladly.

After all, Zhong Yuebai meant no harm and was even grateful to him.

[You helped Zhong Yuebai resolve a major issue of Mecha mass production, and won her sincere gratitude, thereby gaining favor from the world's origin will, Origin Value +107!]

As Xu Lingjun saw this message.

He already started to understand in his heart.

Perhaps the world's origin isn't only based on the level of gratitude but also influenced by their identity status.

Just like this Zhong Yuebai, an ordinary person, yet she could give me 107 Source Value at once. It should be noted, back in Qingzhou City, he couldn't get such a value.

Xu Lingjun had already planned to go back and gift a Capsule again.

These nuclear energy pieces must be stored separately.

When Xu Lingjun and Wang Qingya returned to the dormitory, it was already around three or four in the afternoon.

"Ah, ah, ah... so tired, my mouth is so dry, my tongue is so sore."

Xu Lingjun lay powerlessly on the bed and sighed: "Our mom's thirst for knowledge is really too strong, I only have so much stock, I almost got emptied by her, if she digs any deeper, I'll definitely be exposed."

"But actually, Mom... cough cough..."

Wang Qingya quickly corrected herself, saying, "But actually, her evaluation of you is quite high now."

"Of course, I put in so much effort."

"How about I reward you a little."

Wang Qingya leaned down towards Xu Lingjun and lightly pecked him on the lips, smiling, "Little pervert, satisfied now?"

Xu Lingjun awkwardly said, "Um, Sister Yaya, you kissed the wrong place. I'm tired from my tongue~ not my mouth~."

Wang Qingya: "....."

She said speechlessly, "Okay, stick your tongue~ out."

With that, she leaned in again and kissed him lightly, then lightly punched Xu Lingjun, saying, "Satisfied now?"

"Mm-hmm, satisfied, let me reward you."

Xu Lingjun laughed and took out a square box from the Transformation Capsule.

He said, "This is a gift I specially prepared for you."

Upon hearing this, Wang Qingya's eyes lit up with surprise and delight, "A white kitten?"

She turned to look at Daxiong, who was asleep on the bed nearby, almost identical but much smaller in size.

She asked, "Are they a pair?"

"They're from the same family."

Xu Lingjun didn't say it was a Level 7 Demon Beast... He knew for Wang Qingya, even a single blade of grass could make her happy all day long.

The value of the item didn't matter anymore.

"Come on, Sister Yaya, open the box."

Xu Lingjun motioned for Wang Qingya to open the box.

At this moment.

Daxiong, who was sleeping soundly from jet lag, slowly opened his eyes, seemingly sensing a fellow creature's presence.

It moved closer, curiously looking at its kin in the box, then showed a disdainful look.

It wasn't orange...

With Xu Lingjun's guidance, Wang Qingya opened the box.

Then, the kitten slowly opened its eyes, its gaze landing on Wang Qingya, its eyes showing a hint of affection as it softly mewed and crawled into Wang Qingya's arms.

Daxiong's disdain intensified.

It wasn't even meowing the proper way.

Wang Qingya carefully held the kitten in her arms, looked up at Xu Lingjun, and smiled, "Thank you, Xiaojun."

"As long as you like it."

Xu Lingjun laughed, "Actually, I have another surprise for you, but I seized it from a rival, so it's not suitable to give it to you now. It's safe in my Transformation Capsule. I'll hand it to you when I leave, and you can take it quietly then, so no one will suspect anything."

"Mm, my Xiaojun has really grown up, knows how to please women."

Wang Qingya gently placed the kitten on the bed. The kitten, seeing Daxiong, stumbled towards it... and was swatted back by Daxiong's paw.

The kitten instantly mewed softly, baring its teeth at Daxiong, its fur bristled, looking adorably fierce.

Xu Lingjun laughed, "I just want to make Sister Yaya happy. If you're happy, I'm happy."

"Did you put honey on your lips to make them so sweet?"

"You just licked them, didn't you notice if it was applied or not?"

Xu Lingjun gently hugged Wang Qingya and softly asked, "Sister Yaya, when will Teacher Su be back?"

"School ends at five thirty."

"An hour and a half to go?"

Xu Lingjun sighed helplessly, originally thinking he had free time this afternoon, but it was entirely taken up by Instructor Zhong.

"It's okay, even if she sees, so what? We used to watch those kinds of movies together pretty often."

Wang Qingya gazed softly at Xu Lingjun and said warmly, "I'm going to take a bath."

With that, she headed to the bathroom.

Xu Lingjun's eyes lit up, smiling, "Let's go together. I heard the hot water in the dorms is limited; we can save some by sharing..."

He followed Wang Qingya cheerfully.

Wang Qingya paused slightly, and her action of closing the door slowed down a bit, allowing Xu Lingjun to slip inside.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 272 - 271: We Two Must Be Fair

[1,827 words]

Chapter 272: Chapter 271: We Two Must Be Fair

A smooth alabaster arm stretched out from the room, and its owner skillfully lit a cigarette for herself, casting a sidelong glance at the man with a grim face next to her.

With a slight nasal tone, she complained:

The man took several heavy breaths and said angrily, "What's going on with your husband? He's hiding so many things from you, don't you care at all?"

"Care about what?"

Sun Qingrou rolled her eyes at the man and said, "He even allows me to be with you, do you think there could be any deep feelings between us? As long as he hands over all his apparent salary, I can't be bothered with what he's doing outside... We're both husband and wife, but we're just living together..."

"But the person you're living with has set me up."

The man said angrily, "I made a deal with him, I've already given him what he wanted, but what I want... he hasn't given me yet."

"How is he supposed to give it to you when he's dead?"

Sun Qingrou sighed faintly, mentioning her deceased husband. Even though there wasn't much emotion, she couldn't help but feel a pang of sadness... After all, they lived together for so many years.

Even if it were a dog, there should be feelings.

Not to mention this "dog" had been close to her so many times.

"You have to take responsibility for this!"

The man said coldly, "You should know that if you hadn't made me comfortable in bed, I wouldn't have made that deal with him... You are our guarantor, now that he's dead, who else should I go to if not you?"

Sun Qingrou glared, annoyed, "Don't make trouble with me, I don't know anything about his affairs, I won't admit if you come after me."

"Marquis Xia Wu was extremely powerful, mastering the Essence Martial Skills of both my Cuowu Sect and Central City Martial Mansion. Even if I wanted to kill him, I would have had to put in quite an effort, but now he's just mysteriously dead, aren't you curious?"

Was this man not Vice Sect Leader Wu Hongzhou of the Cuowu Sect?

He sat on the bed in Marquis Xia Wu's house, holding Marquis Xia Wu's wife in his arms.

With a cold smile, he said, "To say the person who killed him had no vested interest or ill intentions, I absolutely cannot believe that, so I can almost be a hundred percent sure that person harbored grievances against him, either with a vendetta for killing a father or for stealing a wife... That's the only way to explain his death; it was definitely not an accident."

"A vendetta for stealing a wife?"

The woman glanced at the marks just left on her body by Wu Hongzhou and said, "Actually, there is someone who's a suspect, and that's you... Over the years, I've been quite restrained, especially after meeting you, I haven't been with other men, who's to say you didn't harbor murderous intent towards him to have me to yourself."

"For you? Are you worthy?"

Wu Hongzhou sneered, "In any case, this matter cannot just be let go. The deal was only halfway done, I handed everything over to Marquis Xia Wu, and he hasn't paid me the balance, yet now he's just dead... I'm definitely going to investigate this to the end. Think well, or I'll make you pay off the debt."

"Well, if it isn't a vendetta for stealing a wife, then you really reminded me, I do recall something."

Sun Qingrou said, "Around that time, about during the Dragon Gate Examination... During that time, Old Xia's mood had not been very good, once he got drunk, and out of nowhere, he cursed someone with the surname Xu, saying they dared to kill his son, and that he would never reconcile with them. But afterward, when I asked him, he just said he was drunk, and he didn't have a son."

Wu Hongzhou pondered, "Someone with the surname Xu?"

"And during that time, his mood suddenly got inexplicably bad again, probably around the Four Mansions Trial."

Sun Qingrou said, "It was even worse than back then, sometimes he would even curse about being already dead, yet still scheming against one's biological father... He mumbled, and I couldn't hear him clearly, only knowing it should be the same person as around the Dragon Gate Examination, then he just died."

She said mournfully, "Poor Old Xia of our house just died like that, leaving me alone to look after the seven properties and millions in wealth he left behind, only to be bullied by other men every day... and bullied so briefly..."

"Shut up!"

Wu Hongzhou said coldly, "I got it."

He pondered, after Marquis Xia Wu's death, he immediately checked all his assets through his wife, Sun Qingrou.

Indeed, it was quite abundant.

But the things he traded with him, not to mention what he promised him, were all gone.

It was evident he must have had other hidden stashes, but now with his death, where those hidden stashes were, no one knew.

"Damn it, I just want to retrieve what belongs to me, and no one can stop me."

Wu Hongzhou suddenly cursed angrily, then lifted the quilt again, annoyed, "Again!"

"What, again... I can't take it anymore, it just tickled a bit and ended, you're going to tease me to death."

Sun Qingrou complained unsatisfied, but she had no strength to resist, once more being pressed into bed by Wu Hongzhou.

Meanwhile...

At Zhanzheng Academy.

Four hours later.

"I feel like I just died."

Wang Qingya was already exhausted, curled up in Xu Lingjun's arms.

She sighed happily, snuggling deeper into Xu Lingjun's embrace.

Feeling the little brother she once had to take care of has really grown so big now.

So big that it's hard for her to contain him anymore.

She simply gave herself away, leaving no way back.

Wang Qingya wasn't worried or panicked, it all seemed very natural, like she had been waiting for this day for eighteen years.

Xu Lingjun cared about something else.

His eyes were involuntarily drawn to Wang Qingya's ankle.

The little fabric piece hanging there... It had been swaying and making him dizzy before.

It gave him a strangely familiar feeling.

He casually hooked the item off and placed it in front of his eyes for a closer look. Xu Lingjun asked, "You and Teacher Su wearing couple outfits, how romantic is that?"

"What outfit?"

"Ah... nothing... nothing..."

Only then did Xu Lingjun remember that he had forgotten to mention this to Wang Qingya. He lightly chuckled and changed the topic.

Gently caressing the delicate body in his arms, he whispered sweet nothings to her... The pleasure was there, but it wasn't quite satisfying enough...

Well, Sister Yaya is too weak.

So weak it's explosive.

It seems if I want to be fully satisfied, I'll have to wait until she takes that Elixir.

Xu Lingjun vaguely seemed to understand why Zhou Mu would consider this Elixir even more important than ten Primordial Martial Pills.

Could it be, he has an ordinary human fiancée too?

Martial Artists can't afford injuries... Is there anyone in the world who is a Martial Artist so weak they can't handle an ordinary woman?

No way, right?

"Ah, Xiaoqing sent me a message."

Wang Qingya belatedly took out her phone at this point.

She looked at the message left on her phone.

She clicked her tongue and said, "My goodness, so many messages, she must have been waiting for a long time."

5:30: I got off work and went shopping. I'll be back in an hour. If you finish, remember to give me a call, otherwise I won't dare to enter.

6:30: Can you keep it down? I can hear your voice from outside the door. If you lose your voice tomorrow, how will you face people? Forget it, I'm not going shopping anymore. I'll stay here to guard my best friend's live spring palace!

6:50: Sister, hurry up, I can't take it anymore. I need to use the bathroom but I don't dare to leave.

6:52: Never mind, I guess I don't need the bathroom, it's just your little sex kitten voice is too loud, damn it... You used to say movies were exaggerated, now you're even more exaggerated than the movies, can it really be that exaggerated?

7:20: I beg you, just finish it, my legs are weak already.

7:40: I've already left, play as you like, nothing matters to me now, I'm as calm as still water. PS: If you dare to show this message to Xiaojun, I'll fight you till the end.

.....

A long string of messages, filled with heavy resentment.

Wang Qingya couldn't help but laugh loudly as she read.

Xu Lingjun couldn't help but be secretly amazed, thinking that women are really filthy in private.

Didn't expect best friends to talk so openly, huh?

Wang Qingya smiled and said to Xu Lingjun, "Let me reply to her message."

8:45: Interested in joining? Xiaojun is really powerful, I can't match him... We need to work together to barely not lose, with our chemistry, we should manage.

After sending, she seemed to imagine Su Huanqing's reaction just across the door, and she giggled as she kicked her little leg in Xu Lingjun's arms.

She laughed and said, "After I send this message, she's definitely going to be even more conflicted."

"Don't you want to let her in? She said her legs are weak, aren't you going to help her in?"

Xu Lingjun looked at the time, it was almost nine.

That means she's been crouching outside for nearly four hours on her own, and her legs are weak.

"Silly, my legs are weak too, do you think she's tired?"

Wang Qingya struggled to prop herself up, saying, "Let me go clean up a bit, it's been a few hours, I need to use the bathroom..."

"Let me help you."

Xu Lingjun suddenly had a mischievous thought and grinned.

Wang Qingya blankly said, "What? Help me... how?"

"Just like you used to help me when we were young. You always use that to tease me, I think if we do it to each other, it'll be fair, so you won't say it anymore."

"You rascal, don't you dare!"

"Come on, Sister Yaya, aren't your legs weak? Come on, I'll carry you."

"No, help, Xiaoqing, save me."

Wang Qingya screamed in panic.

Outside the room...

Su Huanqing was slumped at the door, staring at the phone in her hand, her face blushing red, and she couldn't help but spit lightly, her mind inexplicably drifted back to that underwear of Wang Qingya's.

She had returned specifically to buy a matching one...

Even she didn't understand why she would do something so odd.

"Hmph, hooligan girl."

She muttered a low curse.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 273 - 272: The Anticipated Surprise

[1,424 words]

Chapter 273: Chapter 272: The Anticipated Surprise

The next day.

Just early in the morning.

Xu Lingjun, full of spirit, had already left Zhanzheng Academy alone and walked towards the center of the Imperial Capital.

Along the way...

His handsome face, lively expression, and a bit of smug pride made him like a beautiful peacock, attracting the attention of everyone around.

Being handsome is one thing.

But being so sunny, handsome, and righteous, like he just saved a world, that kind of confident demeanor, made people unable to look away.

Along the way, many girls were so enamored by him that they accidentally bumped into lampposts...

There was even a man who forcefully pushed his girlfriend into Xu Lingjun's arms, angrily shouting, "Aren't you going to look? Get a good look up close!"

This left Xu Lingjun a bit stunned.

Then he resolutely pushed the girl away.

Kidding aside, compared to my Sister Yaya, she really falls too short.

Having just bid farewell to his life's bachelorhood, Xu Lingjun was now at the peak of his confidence.

Especially when he thought about how he had fun for a few hours, and Su Huanqing stood outside guarding the door for both of them for so long.

His sense of accomplishment was overwhelming.

No choice...

Which man hasn't had thoughts about his girlfriend's best friend?

Xu Lingjun felt that he was actually quite loyal, but just thinking about that piece of cloth in his Transformation Capsule made his heart flutter involuntarily...

Knowing that Su Huanqing was outside.

He felt even more motivated, performing even better than expected.

Oh... that damn male instinct.

Fortunately, Sister Yaya didn't seem too upset and even teased Teacher Su about it naturally.

This made Teacher Su not even dare to leave the room after entering... Xu Lingjun even heard some slight sobbing at night.

Maybe Teacher Su was too embarrassed to face him, so she preferred not to come out.

That's why Xu Lingjun went out early today, partly to avoid Su Huanqing, to give her some face...

Yesterday, he really had too much fun.

Coincidentally, he also had some legitimate business to attend to, so he thought he might as well take care of it all at once.

He had just left Zhanzheng Academy for a short while.

Xu Lingjun couldn't help but stop, frowned, and asked softly as he looked around, "Xiaoya, was someone secretly watching me just now?"

As soon as he stepped onto this street, he felt a scorching gaze sweep over him.

This gaze was so intense it made his skin tingle slightly.

He felt an indescribable sense of pressure, like killing intent, but not exactly malicious, a very strange feeling.

Xiaoya replied, "Yes, Master, right now, you are under the focus of a total of forty-seven gazes. Since you were at Zhanzheng Academy, you have been the center of attention for everyone."

Xu Lingjun couldn't help but sigh, shaking his head. Xiaoya was indeed convenient, but that convenience only manifested in remote places. When it came to the bustling, crowded Imperial Capital, she was of no use.

Especially with the addition of his damn good looks, her effectiveness was even lower.

At this moment.

In the distance.

Sitting on an open-air tavern chair.

A middle-aged man with a sweatband and a rugged face slowly retracted his gaze, muttering, "So this kid is Xu Lingjun, the young man who matched wits with Han Yun City and got away? Even with Xiaomu capturing me and gaining a lot of score bonuses, he still couldn't surpass him, only taking third place."

A flicker of murderous intent flashed in his eyes, a faint hatred rising uncontrollably.

No doubt, compared to Xiaomu, this Xu Lingjun drew more animosity from Han Yun City...

But why is it Xiaomu who ends up dead?

This world is so unfair.

He raised his head and downed the strong liquor in his hand in a single gulp. The burning sensation couldn't quench his anger.

In his emotional turmoil...

He failed to notice some ordinary children playing tag and laughing joyously in the distance...

And unnoticed by anyone, attached to their waists was a jet-black camera lens pointed straight at him.

The Inspectorate, responsible for the safety of all Imperial Capital citizens.

And Lin Diguang, as the Inspector General, was naturally keenly aware of what was most important to ensure the safety of the populace.

That was to be among the people, getting all information faster than anyone else.

Even if Roger Sparrow increased his strength tenfold, what difference does it make if he can sense his enemy's presence through malice?

This time, he's amidst the massive ocean of enemies, with his bizarre attire and menacing face, nearly everyone will sneak glances at him. How could he possibly tell how many of those eyes carried ulterior motives?

Especially since they're using cameras to monitor him... it's even harder to notice.

Half an hour later.

A dossier landed on Lin Diguang's desk.

Roger Sparrow.

The Cosmic Pirate King, supposedly imprisoned by Nanyun Martial Mansion, and shouldn't be able to escape.

"At such a sensitive time, Roger Sparrow actually escaped. Could it be you who did this, Zhou Qianmo? And what is your objective?"

Lin Diguang toyed with the identity file in his hand, sneering, "And he was able to infiltrate the Imperial Capital quietly, Roger Sparrow. Seems you're even more capable than I thought... Well, too bad, you can avoid the cameras, but not human eyes. Did you ever imagine I'd have planted a full three thousand little birds among the people of the Imperial Capital?"

Three thousand little birds, mingling on the streets and alleys of the Imperial Capital all year round, is why he could maintain his position as Inspector General of the capital.

Solely relying on technology won't do... because true enemies will exert considerable effort to counter technology. But they'd never expect that those little children passing them by could potentially expose their secrets.

"At this time, such an oversight from Nanyun Martial Mansion most likely means Zhou Qianmo released him intentionally?"

Deputy Lin Xuanyan earnestly stated, "Dad... no, Uncle, I guess Zhou Qianmo must have reached some agreement with him, such as helping to assassinate Han Yun City, while Zhou Qianmo grants him freedom or something like that."

"Call me Inspector General."

"Yes, Inspector General."

Only then did Lin Diguang casually say, "Do we even need to think? It's blatantly obvious. Zhou Qianmo finds it inconvenient to act himself, so he must borrow someone else."

"So should we report this to His Highness, and also inform the Command Department? Roger Sparrow's strength is beyond my Inspectorate's jurisdiction."

"There's no need."

Lin Xuanyan was puzzled, "What's not needed? Not informing His Highness or not informing the Command Department?"

"Neither."

"But isn't His Highness your investment, Inspector General? Right now, the enemy is surely targeting His Highness..."

Lin Diguang shook his head, "Xiaoyan, do you know why I invest in His Highness?"

Lin Xuanyan replied, "To become a vassal who assists in achieving greatness?"

"No, generally speaking, becoming such a vassal is merely to gain greater benefits. I'm in it for the benefits, not for the title of a vassal. Don't get this backwards, and besides, if His Highness can't get through this kind of small crisis, then he doesn't deserve my investment."

"Understood, I see."

Though Lin Xuanyan didn't understand, he didn't argue.

At this moment.

Xu Lingjun had arrived at the main hall of the Heaven and Earth Bank.

The hall was immense.

With over several thousand square meters housing dozens of busy staff, it looked like a precise machine in operation.

Inside the bank, everything was so orderly.

And shortly after Xu Lingjun entered, without even needing a ticket, someone actively approached him.

A young, pretty employee smiled widely, her eyes fixated on Xu Lingjun's face, and said with a smile, "Hello, sir. How may I assist you today? Withdrawal or deposit?"

Xu Lingjun said, "I came to retrieve some items, which I stored in your main vault."

Upon hearing this, the girl's eyes were even more captivating...

Those who could store items in the main bank vault were undoubtedly rich or noble.

It's known that annual storage fees alone start in the seven figures.

Moreover, Xu Lingjun's heart brimmed with anticipation, being able to store items at the Heaven and Earth Bank's main counter. Indeed, Marquis Xia Wu is well off. To know the annual storage fee alone starts in the seven figures, truly makes him wonder what surprises await him.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 274 - 273: Let Them Exert Their Final Light and Heat

[1,410 words]

Chapter 274: Chapter 273: Let Them Exert Their Final Light and Heat

Counter No. 78.

To call it a counter is in fact to refer to an individual storage room.

To gain access to it is simple enough, just need to provide the exclusive password.

However, unlocking the counter requires the retinal scan of the original depositor.

Both of these are naturally not obstacles for Xu Lingjun.

Entering the password left by Marquis Xia Wu, he followed the staff into the exclusive storage counter.

As the staff departed...

Xu Lingjun looked around to ensure there was no surveillance in the vicinity.

He then whispered, "Xiaoya, you can start now."

"Yes."

As Xu Lingjun took out the pendant containing Xiaoya and placed it on his chest.

A beam of light emerged, sweeping ahead, and quickly coalescing into a shadowy figure...

And wasn't it Marquis Xia Wu?

The figure was blurry, but the eyes were peculiarly clear. This 3D projection walked slowly to the scanner, bending down to align its eyes with the retinal detector.

"Verification successful."

A mechanical voice announced.

Accompanied by Xu Lingjun's sudden relief of joy...

Indeed, with Xiaoya here, it saved me so much trouble.

Marquis Xia Wu, lingering in the sect initially, later also joined the Martial Mansion, thriving wherever he went, and this undoubtedly was his genuine treasure trove, so secret that even his wife was unaware.

Such items left until the storage fee expiry and then directly seized by the Heaven and Earth Bank would be too unfortunate.

Better to let me keep them and allow them to exert their last light and heat.

Mmm...

Xu Lingjun stepped into the interior of that storage counter.

Inside, it was a roughly ten square meter metallic room, with wall cabinets lining every side, no seating was available except for an open center space.

At this moment, the vast cabinet was crowded with items.

A large amount of cash, for the current Xu Lingjun, these were ironically the least valuable... Of course, not to say that...

At the very least, Xu Lingjun felt that if he took this money out...

Supported—not exactly—could supply that little girl Jun Qing up to the Profound Realm easily.

Hmm, I was planning to sell some academic credits, but now it seems credits can be saved, sparing a lot of trouble indeed.

There were also several precious herbs stored in special containers to keep them fresh.

As well as some valuable potions and elixirs.

Good stuff.

Xu Lingjun's eyes couldn't help but shine, these potions and elixirs, since Marquis Xia Wu kept them here, they were undoubtedly rare treasures he needed yet couldn't bear to use.

Though unlabelled.

But when Xu Lingjun gently touched them, hints instantly appeared before his eyes.

[Detected High grade Yang Spirit Liquid, would you like to assign it its real source, consuming 120 points of Source Value?]

[Detected incomplete item Essence Supplement Pill, would you like to assign it its real source, consuming 30 points of Source Value?]

[Detected Middle grade Barrier-Breaking Pill, would you like to assign it its real source, consuming 210 points of Source Value?]

.....

A string of notifications.

Some good, some poor, but enough to delight Xu Lingjun immensely, just looking at the Source Value needed for Assignment Source, he could tell these items were extremely valuable.

Still, what these items' functions precisely are, he might need to go back and check the information to know for sure.

As for the abundant herbal spirit plants, since he doesn't practice alchemy, they might not be usable... But taking them back for academic credits exchange would easily yield at least a few thousand credits.

These items can totally see the light of day.

Who would know Marquis Xia Wu's rightful inheritance has unknowingly fallen into my hands?

Now, Xu Lingjun no longer hesitated, without delay he opened his Transformation Capsule and swept everything inside.

As he swept through...

He paused.

In his eyes emerged an irrepressible look of ecstasy.

He saw deep within the storage cabinet.

An exquisite small iron box was placed there.

And its size was precisely...

"Cultivation Technique?"

Did Marquis Xia Wu actually store a Cultivation Technique in his counter?

This was truly a remarkable treasure.

Xu Lingjun took the iron box, which used the ancient rotary-style lock.

But this naturally was no obstacle for Xu Lingjun, he simply took out the Sword of Oath and Victory, lightly sliced with the blade, and the box was open.

Inside, sure enough, was a brand-new book.

Moreover, it was handwritten.

"This... this is..."

Xu Lingjun was shocked, eyes wide with glee, almost speechless with joy.

Hints already appeared before him.

[Detected incomplete item Ultimate Level Martial Skill "Reversing Heaven and Earth," would you like to assign it its source, consuming 1700 points of Source Value!]

Since entering.

In front of Xu Lingjun, it had been like a screen constantly refreshing, with various tiny letters appearing endlessly.

But no item had astonished him more.

An Ultimate Level Martial Skill?

And it's incomplete. Even incomplete, it reaches Ultimate Level rank, so if I assign its source, then what I obtain afterward, could it be...

Supreme Level Martial Skill?

Xu Lingjun's breath halted involuntarily, eyes glinting with a hint of ecstatic euphoria... Just this martial skill alone might be tens of times more valuable than everything he previously acquired combined!

Flipping through it.

His eyes shone even brighter, this martial skill was the hallmark art of the Cuowu Sect.

Rumored to be accessible only to the rank of elder and above in martial arts ultimate techniques.

Xu Lingjun did not immediately assign the source...

Once a Martial Arts Technique assigns the source, he can't see the original anymore.

He intended to go back, carefully review this martial arts documentation, at least determining the differences before and after source assignment.

Cuowu Sect's supreme ultimate technique.

This is a hot potato, but no matter how hot, once in my mouth, don't expect me to spit it out. Anyway, already offended them, not caring about offending more.

Carefully pack everything up.

Ensuring there were no oversights.

Only then did Xu Lingjun exit Counter No. 78.

Outside, the exclusive service personnel waited still.

Xu Lingjun said, "Deregister Counter No. 78, I've taken everything inside; I shouldn't need it in the future."

"Certainly, please follow me for processing the paperwork."

Following the service personnel, Xu Lingjun deregistered the storage function of Counter No. 78 and additionally reclaimed a management fee of ten million...

That made him sigh with emotion, indeed the wealth disparity in this world is staggering, god bless, this guy's management fee alone could rival my three hundred square small flat.

That's my only asset after all.

After completing all the procedures, by the way, he deposited all the money including what was taken from the counter into his account.

When the time comes, he was planning to give this card to Gu Xi, perhaps she would be so grateful that she'd cry tears of joy then.

Stepping out the bank's door.

Xu Lingjun casually broke Marquis Xia Wu's card, then between his fingers, activated the "Ninefold Thunder Tribulation," directly crushing the card.

Thus far...

The last evidence left by Marquis Xia Wu in this world has been erased.

Only after a few steps.

Xu Lingjun couldn't help but hmm and felt an exceedingly intense gaze fixing on him, then shifting away the moment he reacted.

Xu Lingjun asked softly, "Xiaoya, was someone watching me just now."

After asking, he realized that in this bustling crowd, asking Xiaoya was indeed a waste of breath.

He shook his head, "Forget it, just pretend I didn't ask."

"Yes, Master, at your left 49-degree angle, your friend is watching you."

"What?"

Xu Lingjun looked up surprised, following Xiaoya's indication.

Meeting a pair of eyes full of rebellious arrogance.

Han Yun City, he stood quietly by the tree, a slight cruel grin on his face, staring intently.

Still that familiar actor vibe, made Xu Lingjun want to award him.

Meanwhile.

Far away...

Wu Hongzhou quietly retracted his gaze.

Inwardly marveled, what keen intuition this boy has, had I been a fraction slower, he might have noticed something.

Just didn't expect this kid to arrive in the Imperial Capital ahead of time, and even entered the Heaven and Earth Bank... Does it mean, the treasure Marquis Xia Wu promised me was placed in the Heaven and Earth Bank by him, and then taken by this lad?

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 275 - 274: I Didn't Expect You to Be So Diligent

[1,470 words]

Chapter 275: Chapter 274: I Didn't Expect You to Be So Diligent

Dragon Fist Martial Arts Hall.

Located in the heart of the Imperial Capital, there are no fewer than a hundred martial arts schools, but in terms of overall strength and the power of its hall master, the Dragon Fist Martial Arts Hall ranks among the top ten.

Especially since its master is the former Imperial Guard Captain who retired and established it. In this Imperial Capital, it's quite influential.

"The guardian here was once my mother concubine's guard, someone absolutely trustworthy. It's safe here, no one is spying, you can unleash your full strength without worry."

Han Yun City wore a bloodthirsty grin.

With a fierce smile, he said, "Remember what you promised me, Xu Lingjun? Take off your clothes and have a serious physical combat with me. This is what you promised... Here, I can guarantee that apart from the two of us, no third person will witness our sparring, so don't worry about your martial skills or secrets being exposed."

Following the words, Xu Lingjun took off his Vibranium Armor and then slowly took off his upper garments.

Ever since he met Han Yun City.

He didn't even exchange pleasantries, immediately saying, "Follow me."

Then, he brought Xu Lingjun here. Clearly, his urge to compete with him could no longer be suppressed.

Xu Lingjun took off his top.

Revealing a lean yet robust physique, he said, "How did you know I'd be here?"

"I saw you taking the Heaven and Earth Bank card from Marquis Xia Wu's body, your eyes almost lit up. I knew that if you came to the Imperial Capital, you'd come to withdraw his money as soon as possible."

Han Yun City said, "I had someone wait here for you. As soon as you appeared, I would know."

Xu Lingjun asked, "I thought you'd be more discreet. Isn't it inappropriate to seek me out so blatantly?"

"Don't worry, I'm not foolish. To others, I'm just seen as a martial fool. Knowing that the enemy I longed for has come to the Imperial Capital and pretending not to see would be suspicious... So, I came to find you. Whether to divert attention or for my own desire, I've been itching to compete with you."

Han Yun City said, "In fact, I've been repressing myself for far too long. You know I could have broken through to the Profound Realm long ago, but in order to fairly compete with you in the same realm, I've been holding back my cultivation. If you had come a few days later, I might not have been able to hold it back. Xu Lingjun, to compete with you fairly, I've gone to great lengths."

As he said this, Han Yun City couldn't help but pause, his gaze sweeping over the edges of Xu Lingjun's neck and the dense bruises down to his lower abdomen.

Surprised, he asked, "I've waited for you so long, and yet you still have injuries? Who's so formidable to have caused all these wounds on you?"

It seemed as though his entire body had been attacked.

At these words, Xu Lingjun paused and replied, "It's my sister."

"Your sister? A woman... Is there really such an incredible woman in this world?"

Xu Lingjun: "....."

He said speechlessly, "Han Yun City, do you perhaps not have a girlfriend?"

"That's right, women would only slow down my punches, so there's no woman in my heart."

Han Yun City asked, "What's your condition? If you're not at your peak, today's match is meaningless."

"No worries, I'm in top form now, you can be assured of that, they're only superficial wounds."

"That's good."

Han Yun City sneered, "I mentioned before if you came, I'd treat you to braised broken-hand... I mean what I say, but if you lose, then I treat, and you pay."

"I've recently come into a little fortune, or rather a big one."

Xu Lingjun also sneered, "But you'd have to be able to make me pay."

"Hahahaha, that's why I like you... Xu Lingjun, fighting with someone of equal strength is more fun, letting me give my all without holding back, you are indeed more likable."

Han Yun City laughed wildly, blood energy surged around him.

With a slight exertion of his feet, his soles pressed deep into the hard black stone wooden floor.

His whole body lunged at Xu Lingjun like a cannonball.

The frenzied posture was just like Xu Lingjun's when he unleashed the Qiantian Gang Qi.

Utilizing the same Body Refining Technique.

But compared to Xu Lingjun's focus on body forging, he undoubtedly took another path, using absolute attack to unleash destructive power far beyond his realm.

Xu Lingjun also felt a surge of excitement, as his current strength exceeded the scope of the Hui Chuan realm.

A well-matched opponent was a rare find for him... Li Jingjun was capable but now flatly refused to spar with him.

After all, having one's attacks ignored and the enemy just charging in, bear-hugging, grappling, and pinning her down was an unpleasant feeling.

It felt almost like being violated... No woman would enjoy such an experience.

For this reason, just as Han Yun City longed to engage Xu Lingjun, Xu Lingjun couldn't help but feel an eruption of fighting spirit at the thought that his opponent, like him, was thick-skinned and, in terms of raw power, even stronger.

With a loud shout, True Qi erupted.

The two clashed like prehistoric beasts, with a heavy whistle, colliding fiercely, a thundering boom resounded, True Qi splattered everywhere.

At extremely close range, they exchanged a brutal bout.

In the vast martial arts hall, like muffled thunder rising from the ground, it instantly drew everyone's attention.

For a moment, the many martial artists outside the hall, following their instructing and practicing martial skills, stopped in their tracks and turned to look at the deepest martial hall.

Through the white, old-fashioned window paper, they clearly saw crimson Blood Qi surge inside, like two dragons fiercely entwining, fighting, the powerful scene left them all in shock.

"I had no idea that the young prince's strength had grown so formidable?"

Dragon Fist Martial Arts Hall's Hall Master Lin Peiran wiped the corner of his eye with some disbelief, admiring, "Remarkable, really remarkable. Though I thought the young prince barely managed to survive on the Polar Star Battlefield all these years, I never expected he would achieve so much at such a young age."

"But Hall Master, that very handsome young man who went in with him looked much younger."

A female apprentice curiously asked, "Now it seems they're evenly matched... does this mean that young man is even more incredible?"

Starry-eyed, she remarked, "To be this handsome and this strong, some people in this world are truly blessed, given advantages right from the womb."

"Nonsense."

Lin Peiran declared decisively, "The young prince cultivates the Supreme Level Technique Emperor Blood Heaven Slayer! The best feature of this technique is endurance, especially as it grows stronger through the fight, eventually displaying 200% of his strength. For now, they're evenly matched, but at most, in ten minutes, that young man will likely fall."

He recalled Han Yun City's bloodthirsty smile as the two went in.

His heart couldn't help but be filled with worry, thinking that the prince better not beat someone to death... Even though his status is noble, this is still the Imperial Capital, and especially since the prince just returned, if someone dies, it might cause a huge mess.

And in fact.

Ten minutes later, they were still evenly matched!

Twenty minutes in, their combat seemed to have reached a fever pitch, and even from the outskirts, one could hear the sound of fists pummeling bodies.

Half an hour...

Everyone had grown numb.

An hour later, over ninety percent of the trainees had returned to practicing their martial skills.

They must be beating a sandbag, otherwise, with those constant pounding sounds, wouldn't the flesh be all bruised and battered and yet still alive?

But in reality, inside, the two were both as lively as ever.

Two hours later...

Within the martial arts hall,

"No more, no more."

Han Yun City panted heavily, feeling a burst of stars in his vision, he lay powerlessly on the ground, barely able to lift his hand.

Indeed, both his hands were swollen like buns.

Even though I landed more strikes on him, why are my hands more injured instead?

He helplessly stared at Xu Lingjun...

Only to see Xu Lingjun already sitting cross-legged, seemingly cultivating while belching constantly.

No wonder, at such a young age, he could fight me to such a standstill, it turns out he's such a diligent person.

Han Yun City couldn't help but feel a small stir of admiration in his heart.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 276 - 275: A Wonderful Misunderstanding

[1,578 words]

Chapter 276: Chapter 275: A Wonderful Misunderstanding

Half an hour later.

A rather old and shabby small restaurant.

It's so humble that one can't help but doubt Han Yun City's sincerity in treating them to a meal...

But it was only when their specialty, braised broken paw, was brought up.

Clearly, it was just the bear paw of a Level 4 Demon Beast Violent Bear.

Yet the exquisite ingredients often just needed the simplest cooking methods, and after being drizzled with a special sauce, the taste was so divine that Xu Lingjun almost bit off his own tongue.

The two of them had bear paws piled in front of them.

Han Yun City had quite the characteristic way of ordering, ordering only one type of dish, but in a large quantity at once—over a dozen bear paws filled their greasy, worn-out table.

Both of them were holding a bear paw in their hands, smudging oil all over their mouths as they ate.

Han Yun City mumbled while eating, "Don't be fooled by those grandiose hotels; honestly, those are just show-off dishes. They look lavish, but there's nothing that really tempts your appetite... If you want something unique and delicious, you have to try out places like this little enterprise."

Xu Lingjun was already too busy eating to reply.

An intense battle lasting a full two hours.

Especially since Sister Yaya had just drained a lot of his Essence, Qi, and Spirit yesterday, leaving him not in his best state... and he faced the frighteningly enduring Han Yun City.

Xu Lingjun was utterly exhausted at this point.

In almost four or five bites, a bear paw, flesh and bones, was swallowed whole. With his current teeth, the bones crunched into powder with a few snaps.

Indeed, the restaurant was doing good business.

Its five or six small tables were entirely occupied...

Some were even sharing tables; each table was packed full.

Except for the table with Han Yun City and Xu Lingjun, which seated only the two of them.

One reason was that they ordered too many bear paws, meat stacked upon more meat on the table, almost leaving no room for plates... The other reason was, though Xu Lingjun had an exceptionally handsome look, and Han Yun City was well-presented, both of them were unfortunately in a state of being battered and bruised at the moment.

The swelling on Han Yun City's hand was even bigger than the bear paw on the table, looking far from decent.

Their peculiar presence naturally deterred anyone from disturbing them.

"Not bad, not bad, tastes great."

Xu Lingjun finished off the bear paw in his hand before grabbing another one. Despite the wolfing down, he couldn't match Han Yun City, who kept eating and talking... Within the time he ate two paws, Han Yun City already devoured four.

Clearly, he had specialized training.

And witnessing Xu Lingjun's appetite totally disproportionate to his appearance.

Appreciation emerged in Han Yun City's eyes.

He already had a fond opinion of Xu Lingjun, but now, he must admit, Xu Lingjun is even more exceptional than he imagined.

After undergoing such a great battle.

Even he, a Peak stage Martial Artist of Hui Chuan about to break through to the Profound Realm, couldn't conceal his fatigue.

But Xu Lingjun not only showed no sign of fatigue but was still full of zeal, and Han Yun City could sensitively notice... that the aura around him seemed to have increased significantly.

Which means he actually improved his strength through fighting with him.

This kid is the kind of person who excels at breakthroughs during battles... just like me.

Han Yun City felt a bit bewildered, knowing that aside from genuinely wanting to challenge Xu Lingjun, he also intended to use their intense combat as a leverage opportunity to break through to the Profound Realm.

However, for some reason...

Though the battle was brutal.

Both sides almost completely abandoned defense in the end, focusing only on mounting attacks non-stop.

Logically, his strength should have broken through by a sizable margin.

The result...

There was absolutely none!

Perhaps due to extreme fatigue, his cultivation even somewhat regressed.

It seems taking shortcuts is not likely feasible anymore; it's better to return to concentrated sincere cultivation and honestly strive to breach the Profound Realm.

Thinking this, Han Yun City cast a slightly approving gaze at Xu Lingjun, being pushed to this extent by him, well done.

On that note, he bowed his head and bit fiercely into the meat in his hand.

Said, "Eat freely, today is all-you-can-eat."

"Don't worry, we'll definitely order more later."

With that, the two of them continued to eat, focused and intently.

No drinks, no side dishes, just pure meat, meat, and more meat.

They were both practicing Body Refinement, carnivores from the start... born incapable of eating vegetarian.

And the two had oils flowing all over their mouths and hands as they ate.

At this moment, however, they hadn't noticed.

Outside...

Across an entire street.

On the other side of the street, in the corner, a middle-aged man with a weathered face and curly hair was staring intently at Han Yun City, who was eating heartily in the house.

His eyes were cold with hatred...

It's him, it's him!

He's the one who killed my son.

He killed Xiaomu, and he's still eating so happily...

Roger's breathing became rapid.

As if enduring immense pain, he fixed his gaze on Han Yun City, his eyes scanning back and forth over him, noticing his swollen hand and bruised face, evidently from a fierce fight not long ago.

Very good, very good.

It seems even the heavens want to lend me a helping hand.

If I strike with all my might... he definitely cannot withstand a single blow from me!

First kill Han Yun City, then kill this Xu Lingjun. Xiaomu's personality was like mine, he hated those among his peers who were stronger than him, and now that he's gone, I must ensure he leaves in peace.

Let these two outstanding young individuals accompany him.

He stood quietly.

Suddenly, his eyes twitched, seeing Han Yun City nearly finished with the bear paw, standing up to reach for the meat beside Xu Lingjun, leaving his back completely exposed.

Roger's pupils instantly shrank to the size of needle points.

He was already like a cannonball fired from a barrel, bringing with him a gust of wind and fierce howl, charging straight towards Han Yun City!

In just the blink of an eye...

The hundred-meter distance was closed instantly!

He directly stormed into the tavern.

A Profound Realm Martial Artist, barely a step away from the Upper Realm.

The Cosmic Pirate King, once the son of Zhou Qianmo, having endured countless hardships, with immense strength, his strike brought endless violent thunder, its imposing might was astonishing.

The palm technique accumulated with thunder force, and with just a single strike, not only Han Yun City, but even the tavern itself would completely turn to ashes under his palm.

And at the same time.

From another direction.

"What a great opportunity!!!"

Seeing Xu Lingjun suddenly raise his hand to snatch a piece of meat from Han Yun City, leaving his back wide open.

Wu Hongzhou, who had been stealthily hiding in the dark, suddenly brightened his eyes.

This kid seemed to have just sparred with someone, certainly not in full condition at the moment.

To capture him alive and extract information about Marquis Xia Wu, now is the best opportunity.

Wu Hongzhou didn't hesitate, becoming like an arrow off the bowstring, and in a moment crossed a distance of over a hundred meters, directly breaking in through the window, reaching out to grab Xu Lingjun.

With one palm, containing endless variations.

Though wanting to capture alive, he only needed it to be alive... half-dead or nearly dead was irrelevant, thus this move showed no reservation at all.

Just hadn't grasped Xu Lingjun yet.

Faced a sudden surge of frantic energy, scorching thunder force made every pore of his body tingle painfully, as if seeing endless mountains of corpses and seas of blood surging forward.

A master!!!

And someone truly experienced in countless life and death adversities, a true Martial Tao master.

Roger roared in fury...

As expected, beyond his anticipation.

This accursed Han was indeed hiding a guardian of such formidable strength beside him, capable of completely eluding his spiritual sense, leaving him unaware of the other's move.

Now the opponent seemed to have a measure of initial superiority despite striking later.

With such a master nearby.

Even if a slight advance would allow to slay the enemy under the palm.

But neither Wu Hongzhou nor Roger dared to make a move...

In a contest between masters, the first move is crucial.

They wanted to achieve their goals but didn't want to trap themselves as well.

Immediately, Wu Hongzhou turned his palm into a claw, his five fingers like steel nails crashing gold and cutting jade, directly towards Roger.

And Roger, carrying the hatred of killing his son, roared angrily: "Die!!!"

Hands clasped tightly, carried with the momentum of a thunderbolt, leveraging the weight of his falling body, against this rare formidable enemy blocking his path to avenge his son's death, held nothing back, a full-force strike, powerfully falling down.

Bang~~~!!!

A loud noise.

True Qi burst forth in torrents, turbulent currents swirled, and the tavern was completely destroyed in the aftermath of their clash.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 277 - 276: Allow Me to Call the Police First

[1,514 words]

Chapter 277: Chapter 276: Allow Me to Call the Police First

An unadorned strike.

A full-force attack, colliding with a thunderous impact, instantly causing air currents to explode and buildings to collapse.

Blood filled the mouths of both as they tasted its metallic scent.

Wu Hongzhou couldn't help but be secretly shocked... As the Vice Sect Leader of the Cuowu Sect, his strength was second only to the Sect Leader.

Yet he never expected that Xu Lingjun secretly had such a formidable expert hidden behind him.

Someone seemingly stronger than himself.

Especially as the other side struck with ferocious momentum, those blood-red eyes like a fierce beast... clearly, the opponent had the upper hand, but for some reason, he felt as if the opponent had been driven by him into a desperate situation.

Precisely because of this desperation, it appeared even more perilous!

"Kill~~!"

Roger missed his strike and realized the opponent was also a formidable adversary.

Fury surged in his heart; he never expected that such a disgraced Prince in Han Yun City would have such skilled experts hidden around him, and react with such speed. Although he had launched a sudden attack with a momentum akin to a bolt of thunder, the opponent's quick response managed to preempt the attack—a tough enemy indeed!

If he ignored such an opponent and turned to kill Han Yun City, he would likely be severely injured by him in turn.

But even if he succeeded in killing him now...

He was already exposed.

Furthermore, to have a chance as good as this again was almost impossible.

Upon thinking this, his heart was consumed by rage.

Without hesitation, one missed strike followed by another, like thunder and lightning, causing mountains to collapse and aiming directly at Wu Hongzhou.

Wu Hongzhou immediately changed tactics, meeting the strike with a reverse palm... yet midway, he transformed the palm into a fist, then into claws, and finally into a finger.

A fist formed a palm technique, a palm formed a finger force, a finger turning into a fist force.

The move was beyond ordinary expectations, but the True Qi condensed like countless strands of fabric flowing upstream, launching a bold challenge against the boundless thunder.

"Cuowu Sect!"

Upon one glance, Roger recognized the other's background.

Once part of the Martial Mansion, with innate hostility towards the Sect, he showed no mercy in his attack.

The two clashed fiercely once more.

"Wow~~~"

Though Wu Hongzhou's move was unpredictable, in absolute strength, he was slightly inferior, as blood trickled from the corner of his mouth.

Yet seeing the opponent's slightly pale face, it was clear he too was not well off...

The gap in strength between the two was minimal, and if the fight continued, it would likely end in mutual ruin.

Yet, recalling what he traded to Marquis Xia Wu and what was promised to him...

A matter concerning his manly dignity, Xu Lingjun was already his last hope.

If he couldn't successfully capture him, it would all be in vain, and if the Sect's Supreme Martial Skill leaked out, it would be a certain death scenario.

"Ahhh... Today, no one can stop me..."

Wu Hongzhou howled skyward.

Though knowing his chances of victory weren't high, he understood that in such a narrow path, the brave win; the opponent might not necessarily win.

Both harbored hearts unwilling to retreat, knowing that if they didn't defeat the formidable enemy in front of them, their objectives would be difficult to achieve.

The next moment, they collided once more.

True Qi clashed violently, air currents swirling around fiercely, shocking the surroundings.

Different True Qi intersected and roared with an explosion no less powerful than a mighty bomb, amidst the roar... countless stones shattered, splashing in all directions.

From the tavern outward.

In a range of hundreds of feet, all around, the buildings suffered greatly, like a field in a thunderstorm, shattering everywhere.

Accompanied by piercing cries for help.

In the buildings on both sides, countless innocent bystanders fled in panic...

A battle between two Peak of Profound Realm experts, still in the bustling market.

Yet Xu Lingjun and Han Yun City were not in a residential area, but rather a remote part of the commercial street, and these commercial streets inherently had exits all around, which prevented casualties.

Even so,

Under the boundless True Qi power of the two, there were still many injured...

If not for the timely rescue by Xu Lingjun and Han Yun City, there might have already been casualties.

Once those injured were hastily moved outside the combat range, Xu Lingjun and Han Yun City also withdrew from the battle circle, watching the fierce battle above the recently devastated tavern.

Lightning flashed and thunder roared, True Qi boomed.

Every move contained extremely strong power; though not with world-destroying might, it made one truly marvel at the terrifying energy humans could unleash.

It had affected an entire street...

Hiding in the shadows.

The heart still couldn't help but thump violently.

These two were both experts, feeling stronger than even the one who once put them in a bitter struggle, Marquis Xia Wu.

No matter which one...

If the other hadn't suddenly appeared and disrupted the attack.

They both would have been caught in a tough fight today.

Recalling their recent collaboration.

Han Yun City was skilled in reconnaissance and counter-reconnaissance, while Xu Lingjun had Xiaoya's assistance... both detected the enemy's surveillance and deliberately created a flaw to lure them into attack.

Sure enough, these two hadn't coordinated, and instantly clashed with each other.

And now escaping danger, Xu Lingjun and Han Yun City simultaneously asked each other, "When did you provoke such a powerful enemy?"

After asking, they fell into a deathly silence.

After a long time.

Han Yun City sighed helplessly, "It might be a killer sent by that old thing Zhou Qianmo? The one who attacked me used thunder in their strikes, somewhat like the rumored Cosmic Pirate King... How interesting, in rumors, the Cosmic Pirate King was imprisoned in the Nanyun Martial Mansion, who else could have released him?"

Xu Lingjun said speechlessly, "Weren't there no evidence of you killing Zhou Mu? Or did you openly consume a Primordial Martial Pill?"

"It's just that we're still too naive; do they need evidence to act? Zhou Mu dies, and naturally, I have the greatest suspicion, there's no doubt about that."

Han Yun City's face turned dark, saying coldly, "It seems Lin Diguang didn't do as I thought... what is this old man thinking?"

"What?"

"Nothing... but for you, it clearly involves two different groups."

Xu Lingjun said speechlessly, "It shouldn't be Zhou Qianmo, Pavilion Master Zhou has been kind to me, could it be that Marquis Xia Wu's affair has been exposed?"

Inwardly, he thought it unlikely; Marquis Xia Wu's treasure was inherently secretive, how could it have been exposed?

"It truly is Cuowu Sect people!"

Han Yun City rubbed his face fiercely, saying, "Unexpectedly, we were so discreet in our actions, yet the enemy still found us, and now it seems, each of us gets to wear one hat of blame, I get Zhou Mu, you get Marquis Xia Wu."

Xu Lingjun: "Don't put it so crudely; indeed, we did it, that's beyond doubt, so it's not blame per se. I'm just curious how I exposed myself; surely Marquis Xia Wu didn't tell others about planning to cause me trouble ahead of time before he died... only for them to suspect me?"

"It's possible, but don't worry, they don't have evidence. Otherwise, Cuowu Sect would have already come openly and with great fanfare to cause you trouble, instead of sneaking around attacking like this."

Han Yun City turned to look at the distant battlefield still erupting fiercely.

Saying, "Hope those two perish together; otherwise, we're in trouble... I originally planned to host you to taste the Imperial Capital's delicacies, and as long as we two fought a match each day, going out for a meal afterward would also make sense, but didn't expect this unexpected situation. It seems I must retreat to seclusion and quickly break through the Profound Realm, or else if encountering enemies, even escaping might be a problem."

"Same for me, it seems I should stay low-key in the meantime, which isn't much of a problem for me."

Xu Lingjun thought of Sister Yaya, who was still limping at home, and felt he could nestle in her dormitory for a year.

"Let's go, before they notice something amiss, it'll be hard to leave later. Goodbye."

Han Yun City waved his hand and walked out.

And Xu Lingjun stood there without moving...

Han Yun City asked, "What's wrong?"

"Nothing, just let me report it first."

Xu Lingjun looked at the almost completely destroyed street in the distance, taking out his phone, saying, "Causing such destruction, I can't believe no one in the Imperial Capital manages it?"

"Indeed, that's a good idea, this should be handled by the Divine Soldier Guard, I'll report it instead, you better not expose yourself."

Han Yun City also took out his phone.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 278 - 277: Such a Shame

[1,445 words]

Chapter 278: Chapter 277: Such a Shame

What was the outcome of the battle?

Xu Lingjun didn't know.

He only knew the reaction of the Imperial Capital was indeed super fast, of course, this might also be related to the fact that the person who reported the incident was the son of their big boss... After all, no matter how un-favored, a son is still a son, being ambushed on home turf.

This was a slap~slap~slap on the face of their Majesty.

Especially when the Divine Soldier Guard arrived, they saw their Highness with a face full of bruises and a body covered with marks of being beaten up.

They were even more outraged...

To beat a prince in the Imperial Capital, do they really think the Divine Soldier Guard has no temper?

Over a dozen Divine Soldier Guards of the Huichuan Realm, extremely adept at joint attacks, immediately charged forward wielding mighty weapons.

Sharp cold weapons paired with highly destructive hot weapons cooperated, directly surrounding the two who were fighting each other... These people didn't immediately interrupt them but directly surrounded the two.

Ensuring neither could easily get away before determining life or death.

In this way,

The battle between the two became even more fierce. Obviously, both Roger and Wu Hongzhou misunderstood the guards as reinforcements for the opposite side, and if they didn't kill quickly, escape would be hopeless.

What happened next in the battle, Xu Lingjun didn't know.

Since he had successfully handed things over, he naturally should conceal his presence and identity.

Given his strength, even if those Divine Soldier Guards couldn't handle the two, adding him probably wouldn't change much... unless he used all his trump cards.

But why bother?

Encountering Marquis Xia Wu before was stressful enough, but at least Marquis Xia Wu gave him so many good things... In comparison, even if he went all out and exhausted himself killing these two, they couldn't produce treasures like Marquis Xia Wu, could they?

No need...

Better follow Han Yun City's suggestion.

For now, keep a low profile in the coming days.

It's not like there's nothing else to do...

Xu Lingjun no longer paid attention to the now ruined street and walked directly to Zhanzheng Academy, already making a silent decision in his heart not to leave the Academy unless urgent matters arise.

Want to kill me?

Come to Zhanzheng Academy if you dare, haha, 108 Matrix Protection Cannons, not to mention Profound Realm Martial Artists, even if you break through to the Upper Realm, becoming a Grandmaster... you'll still get blasted so badly your own father wouldn't recognize you.

Xu Lingjun still remembers Zhang Zhiheng's somewhat smug tone when he told him, during the initial testing of the Matrix Cannon, he once specifically invited a Pavilion Master of Martial Mansion to come try it out, blasting that old fellow into a sorry state.

Xu Lingjun wasn't interested in getting involved in these old grudges, but Zhang Zhiheng's confident tone gave Xu Lingjun endless confidence.

Stay hidden.

Back to the dormitory.

Su Huanqing went out for classes, having obtained a teaching position and rising to Zhanzheng Academy... Having just arrived in a strange environment, naturally, she needed to quickly get acquainted with everything here.

Except at night, she was rarely seen.

On the other hand, Wang Qingya was still resting in bed, even when Xu Lingjun returned, she hadn't woken up, clearly exhausted.

Xu Lingjun didn't disturb her.

Instead, he sat in the living room, opening the Supreme Level Cultivation Technique he had obtained.

"Reversing Heaven and Earth"!

The Cuowu Sect's Ultimate Level Martial Skill.

Xu Lingjun was curious about what methods Marquis Xia Wu used to acquire this from the Cuowu Sect...

Xu Lingjun speculated, it's likely that person from Cuowu Sect came to find trouble with him just for this Cultivation Technique.

Unfortunately, even if he knew, there was no way he would return it.

Xu Lingjun began reading slowly.

Who wouldn't want more Ultimate Level Martial Skills?

Especially since Xu Lingjun had the Talent Source ability but lacked instant comprehension...

This determined that his future Martial Tao path would focus on depth, not breadth.

This set of "Reversing Heaven and Earth" was already an Ultimate Level Martial Skill before the Talent Source, and required so much Source Value.

According to Xu Lingjun's estimation, there's no doubt it's a Supreme Level Martial Skill.

A true sect, generously sending him a Supreme Level Martial Skill, bold... indeed...

Xu Lingjun seriously perused it once, basically understanding the secrets of this "Reversing Heaven and Earth".

The Cuowu Sect was named so because the Martial Tao they practiced was completely contrary to that of normal people, or took an entirely opposite approach.

Years ago, the Sect Leader of Cuowu Sect stole and learned various sects' Martial Mansion Martial Skills, then integrated and modified them, reversing their uses.

Simply put, it's just using the left moves to the right, and the right moves to the left.

It sounds simple...

But in battle, people have their habits, and suddenly facing such a familiar yet strange attack method, especially in the flash of a second, there's no time for much thought.

If relying on a Martial Artist's instincts, it's easy to be caught off guard.

Wu Hongzhou's strength clearly wasn't a match for Roger, but when fighting fiercely, he was injured, yet in a death match, both were evenly matched... purely because he caught Roger off guard.

Xu Lingjun pondered deeply for a while, then without hesitation chose the Talent Source.

The Source Value was drained by 1700 points.

The previously ample Source Value instantly dropped to three digits.

But when he opened the Martial Skill Technique in his hands again, what Xu Lingjun could see had completely changed.

Even though it was still the previous content, in Xu Lingjun's mind, it read as a whole different Martial Arts Technique.

Supreme Level Martial Skill "Reversed Tao Qiankun"!

If the previous "Reversing Heaven and Earth" was about using the reverse execution of moves to catch the enemy off guard...

Then upgraded to a Supreme Level Martial Skill...

This Martial Skill already delved into the essence, no longer confined to appearances, but achieving surprise through the reverse circulation of True Qi.

Xu Lingjun couldn't help but furrow his brows tightly...

Suddenly, the "Reckless and Irresponsible" he obtained from Liu Zhiyuan came to mind.

Undoubtedly, there was a resemblance between the two, only this "Reversed Tao Qiankun" was unquestionably more profound and mysterious.

And less damaging to the body.

Suddenly, Xu Lingjun's mind lit up, faintly sensing he grasped something.

And at this moment.

Xiaoya's voice sounded, saying, "Master, a piece of news just aired about the two culprits causing trouble on Longchang Street earlier."

"What?"

Xu Lingjun retracted his thoughts.

Supreme Level Martial Skills are so profound, not something he can comprehend quickly, but he was sure of one thing... that he didn't have to worry about being identified as using this Martial Skill and causing trouble with the Cuowu Sect.

Because even if he demonstrated this "Reversed Tao Qiankun" right in front of them, they wouldn't recognize it as their sect's prized Martial Skill.

Although Xu Lingjun didn't understand why this Martial Skill was incomplete, given its incomplete state, the sect likely didn't have a complete version either.

And what Xu Lingjun practiced was a complete version...

With True Qi Concealment, who could recognize it?

He felt slightly relieved in his heart, turned on his phone, and found the news push.

Then watched as the latest update played.

His face turned somber, muttering, "Did they all escape?"

The push content was very honest, without sugarcoating...

Or in this world constantly threatened by the mysterious races of the heavens, humanity doesn't need any sugarcoating.

Just by looking at the push content.

The information mentioned how the two fought each other to the brink of mutual destruction... then both thought of escaping, suddenly making a move, each grabbing a nearby Divine Soldier Guard, seemingly wanting to threaten the other.

Then they both fell into a deathly silence and awkwardness.

Even so silent to the point that...

The Divine Soldier Guards suddenly fired, and neither had a chance to dodge, directly getting hit by bullets.

If not for the presence of Divine Soldier Guards making their comrades hesitant, thus avoiding fatal harm.

They might have just been unjustly died by the bullets.

So they simultaneously attacked the Divine Soldier Guard, making them realize neither was a guard?

What a shame...

Even though their reactions were slow, they were not stupid... Otherwise, it would have been great if they had died there.

Xu Lingjun sighed sincerely, "What a shame."

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 279 - 278: Failing the Mission and Causing Trouble (Three Updates Today, Please Subscribe)

[1,438 words]

Chapter 279: Chapter 278: Failing the Mission and Causing Trouble (Three Updates Today, Please Subscribe)

At this moment.

In the family residential area of the Central City Martial Mansion.

Inside a approximately 300 square meter apartment...

Wu Hongzhou's face was pale as he removed his shirt, allowing Sun Qingrou to apply medicine and wrap bandages for him.

After a night of fleeing, his injuries were so severe that he collapsed upon entering the house...

Sun Qingrou was terrified, initially thinking that someone knew her husband had died and came to bully her, a lonely widow. Thus, she hit him several times before realizing that this was her only current support and benefactor.

Only then did she painstakingly drag him inside.

"What exactly happened? Didn't you say you accidentally discovered Xu Lingjun's whereabouts and wanted to capture him alive to force out the whereabouts of Old Xia's inheritance?"

Sun Qingrou asked while cautiously applying medicine to Wu Hongzhou, puzzled: "It's just a small matter, why is your name on the Imperial Capital's wanted list now? Those who know will understand you went to capture Xu Lingjun, others might think you attacked the son of His Majesty, causing a great disaster."

"How would I know what's happening?"

Wu Hongzhou angrily turned around and cursed, then grimaced in pain and said, annoyed: "I only attacked Xu Lingjun, but it was like stirring a hornet's nest... A master even more powerful than myself sprang up out of nowhere. I used all my strength and couldn't gain the upper hand. It was only at the very end that I realized it was all a misunderstanding."

What is there not to understand now?

At that time, the two of them were sitting opposite each other.

My target was Xu Lingjun, and that person's target was undoubtedly the young man opposite Xu Lingjun... But they were both behind another person, appearing to attack simultaneously towards each other.

"Damn, it was a real mistake this time. If we both hadn't had the thought of retreating, we might have fought to mutual destruction by now."

Wu Hongzhou breathed heavily and said with regret: "I missed the best opportunity and ended up bringing this upon myself for nothing... It's awful, I must quickly contact the Sect and explain this clearly; if I really get hunted by the Divine Soldier Guard, I'm finished."

"Then hurry up."

Sun Qingrou said, "I just lost my husband and don't want my lover to become a wanted criminal. If I end up getting caught with you, what will happen to Old Xia's assets and properties? I still need to have a kid for Old Xia... Then, I can rightfully make use of his stuff."

Wu Hongzhou exclaimed, "Is it still possible to have one now?"

Sun Qingrou defended herself, "I can have a caesarean section early; no one knows the exact timing anyway. If I say the child is Old Xia's, no one can check Old Xia's remains for a DNA test, can they?"

At the same time.

Elsewhere

"Damn it, messed up."

In a dark corner.

Roger Sparrow finally managed to shake off his pursuers.

He didn't have the same luck as Wu Hongzhou... He could only take out his own medicine, apply it while clenching his teeth, and feel regret for his impetuous actions just now.

He should have noticed earlier.

That person was no bodyguard at all.

With the enemy in front, he lost the basic judgment... Ending up making such a big mistake and missing the best opportunity.

Now he was being targeted by the Divine Soldier Guard.

And that Han Yun City might also become wary... In that case, it seems he needs to alter the assassination plan.

"Anyway, both have to die. It doesn't matter much whom to kill first."

Roger tightly wrapped the wound torn by Wu Hongzhou's finger with bandages. Hearing sharp barking of hunting dogs in the distance... he knew his place was no longer safe.

He immediately flashed away, running through the dark alley towards the distance.

The most important thing now was not revenge but to preserve his resources first.

If possible, maybe seek an alliance with the expert from the Cuowu Sect... Their targets might be the same person.

After a busy day.

When Su Huanqing returned, dragging her tired feet, she found Wang Qingya laying idly on the sofa, watching TV, with her long slender legs hanging like noodles.

Su Huanqing quietly asked, "Where's he?"

Wang Qingya said casually, "In the bedroom, seems to be focusing on studying Martial Skills, so I might sleep in your room tonight to give him some peace."

Su Huanqing was shocked: "Sleep with me?"

She seemed a bit incredulous.

Though still a novice, hanging around with Wang Qingya for years... how could a woman remain so pure-hearted?

She knew well that women could be voracious, and Wang Qingya and Xu Lingjun, who were just together, should be extremely passionate. Yet Wang Qingya suddenly suggested sleeping with her.

Wang Qingya complained, "Who told you not to come in and help me at the time."

"Shut up!"

Su Huanqing lunged forward, covering Wang Qingya's mouth.

This woman never knows when to keep quiet, and now Xiaojun is still here. If he hears this...

She quickly said, "You don't need to stay with me either, I'm tired of eavesdropping on you two... I was late because I was dealing with my dorm issues, and the Pavilion Master agreed to assign me a dorm. I'm moving out tonight."

She scratched her head in confusion and said, "The Pavilion Master mentioned a housing shortage before. I don't know why there's suddenly a vacancy, and a fully furnished one at that. How coincidental."

"That's great news, I'll move in with you; let Xiaojun have this place. He seems to have gotten into a fight today, looking rather serious. He's been flipping through Martial Tao classics and thinking nonstop since he's back, likely badly bullied."

Wang Qingya sighed, "Xiaojun has grown up. I asked him, but he wouldn't say anything... Despite having no injuries, the holes in his clothes are undeniable. He probably wants to hone his Martial Skills to recover his dignity, and as his sister, I should support him."

Su Huanqing exclaimed, "Xiaojun was beaten? That guy is a bastard for laying hands on Xiaojun? He... he actually hit him?"

Wang Qingya stared in curiosity: "Why can't it be a woman?"

Su Huanqing retorted, "Would a woman be willing to hit him?"

"True."

"Ah-choo~~!"

Miles away.

Inside a luxurious mansion.

Han Yun City suddenly sneezed, rubbed his nose, but was quickly stopped by the Imperial Physician.

"Your Highness must not move, your palm meridians are blocked; it seems to have endured a lot of True Qi impact in a short time, causing meridian damage."

The Imperial Physician was seriously examining Han Yun City's injuries, exclaiming: "Furthermore, there are multiple fractures throughout your body. Your Highness, who beat you so badly? Should we inform the Divine Soldier Guard?"

"No need, I've already informed the Divine Soldier Guard; those two culprits are being hunted."

Han Yun City vaguely said, "I mainly want to know how many days for recovery?"

"With Your Highness's recovery speed, at least seven days."

"Alright, prescribe the medicine."

"Yes."

Han Yun City couldn't help scratching his head in frustration. The fight was exhilarating... But why did I end up with blocked meridians after delivering so many punches?

Yet that kid remained lively, capable of tearing meat with too much force for eating.

Forget it... It's just the right time to heal and break through to the Profound Realm.

When facing those two assassins, even if I still can't beat them, I'll have the ability to escape.

Han Yun City sighed, thinking he needs to work hard... Invincible in the Martial Mansion, but once out, those outside have been eating more rice for decades.

They won't talk fairness with you!

To surpass them, tremendous effort is required.

By afternoon.

A considerate servant came to see Han Yun City, holding a parcel, respectfully saying: "Your Highness, upon hearing of your injury during the assault, the Eldest Princess has specially sent someone to deliver top-quality Blood Crystal Jade Marrow, highly effective for meridian injuries. She also sends her apologies, saying it's her oversight, and she'll take full responsibility."

Han Yun City paused upon hearing this, a subtle and unfathomable look in his eyes.

He said, "I understand, leave the item here, and tell her I'm not blaming her."

"Yes."

"One more thing."

"The Imperial Physician who treated me today was rather disrespectful. Expel him from the mansion."

"Yes!"

The servant responded.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 280 - 279: How Could There Be Such an Improper Elixir in the World

[1,706 words]

Chapter 280: Chapter 279: How Could There Be Such an Improper Elixir in the World

Wang Qingya moved out.

Of course, maybe it was the deliberate care of Pavilion Master Zhang Zhiheng. Su Huanqing's residence was very close to Wang Qingya's room, so close that Wang Qingya could take care of Xu Lingjun at any time.

Clearly, it was a time full of deep affection.

But Xu Lingjun couldn't afford to indulge in romance at this moment. The previous surprise attack by the Cuowu Sect had sparked a long-lost sense of crisis in his heart.

His strength was indeed very strong.

Among the younger generation, he was almost invincible, but what of it... In a battle, it's not like you can declare your strength, the years you've been cultivating, and then divide to see whose efficiency is higher and who wins.

Others have trained for decades longer than you, so they are stronger than you. There is no reason to dispute that.

Xu Lingjun understood his own limitations. If he faced a martial artist in the Profound Realm, it would not be difficult for him to protect himself, and escaping would be easy... But to counter-kill would be extremely difficult.

The Nine Profound Realms, each realm is a world apart.

The gap is not so easily bridged...

If he does not want to expose his trump card, he must quickly increase his strength to deal with Wu Hongzhou's power.

And ironically, just as he was getting sleepy, a pillow was delivered.

"Reversed Tao Qiankun."

The Divine Demon Level Technique, "Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique," was indeed miraculous; he had already begun gradually developing its wondrous abilities.

And although the Supreme Level Martial Skill wasn't as advanced as Xu Lingjun's Divine Demon Level Technique, both Li Jingjun and Han Yun City clearly demonstrated to him that the Supreme Level Martial Skill could undoubtedly allow Xu Lingjun to gain the strength to fight beyond his level.

Therefore, during this period, he almost sealed himself at home, earnestly contemplating the mysteries of "Reversed Tao Qiankun."

What kind of miracle would it be if the "Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique" was used to drive "Reversed Tao Qiankun"?

What kind of wonderful transformations could be extended by incorporating "Reckless and Irresponsible" into it?

Xu Lingjun didn't know, he could only slowly ponder with deep thought, whether it was the Supreme Level or the Ultimate Level, it was undoubtedly too difficult for him now.

Unfortunately, he could only comprehend it himself and couldn't seek reference from anyone else, otherwise, he wouldn't be able to explain the existence of "Reversed Tao Qiankun."

Although Wang Qingya didn't know exactly what happened, she could see the worry in Xu Lingjun's mind... In these few days, she not only helped decline several invitations from Zhong Yuebai to Xu Lingjun but also prepared delicious meals for him every day.

She even took care of the two Ice Snow Leopards, making them chubby.

Following the husband after marriage.

Although the two hadn't had a proper ceremony, Wang Qingya inherently had the qualities of a virtuous wife and good mother, taking care of Xu Lingjun as if he had become a useless person who didn't know how to do anything.

It was as if she had arranged the best rearguard for Xu Lingjun, allowing him to have no worries at all.

This really took Su Huanqing by surprise, as she initially thought the two would be having a merry time every night, but who would have thought that Xu Lingjun could be so serious when it came to important matters...

"What, feeling regretful that there's no corner to eavesdrop?"

Wang Qingya could tell what her best friend was thinking just by looking at her expression and joked, "Should I record a video for you next time, a live broadcast to entertain you?"

Su Huanqing said seriously, "No need, I'm a good woman, not interested in live-action spring palaces."

"Nonsense, you were the one finding the videos before. As a top research expert, I didn't even know where to search for those... And now you're pretending to be innocent?"

"How can you, a housewife, have the nerve to call me, a young girl, out for pretending? Besides, what's wrong with watching those videos? I watch them purely with a learning attitude to understand the differences between genders. It's perfectly justified for someone like me, a professor, to learn in this field, unlike you, with a guilty conscience, seeing everyone as crooked while I'm pure of heart..."

"Xiaojun didn't tell me about that incident with the lingerie~"

Wang Qingya said with a mischievous smile.

Su Huanqing's pretty face immediately turned red, and she fell silent, not daring to argue with Wang Qingya anymore.

She really couldn't figure out if Wang Qingya was serious or just teasing her.

To sever the relationship entirely? She really wasn't willing.

A man so handsome and excellent, and most importantly not just a pretty face, but truly strong and outstanding from the inside out.

What woman could refuse such a man?

But if she really had thoughts, and Xiaoya was joking, wouldn't that mean losing her?

For Su Huanqing, who regarded Wang Qingya as a fantasy object for a long time, although men are important, her long-standing relationship with Wang Qingya is naturally more important.

She could only take it slowly and let nature take its course.

Time flowed quietly just like that.

In the blink of an eye...

Half a month had passed.

During the whole half month, Xu Lingjun had become more haggard compared to usual, yet even with a beard and scruffy look, he didn't appear unattractive. Instead, he exuded an aura of a melancholic gentleman and charm...

It made Wang Qingya feel a pang of heartache.

That day, Xu Lingjun left the room early.

She asked with concern, "How are you?"

"It's very frustrating, like trying to unravel countless threads. I feel like I've caught the line, but even if I have the end, it's still a dead knot that can't be untied. I might need a flash of inspiration."

Xu Lingjun sat on the sofa, a bit troubled, and sighed, "If it weren't for the fact that the cultivation technique I'm practicing is quite high-level, which has broadened my horizons significantly, I'm afraid with my current strength, I wouldn't be qualified to comprehend martial skills of this level at all."

"Don't be in too much of a hurry; you're only eighteen, just stepping onto the path of adulthood. You can't achieve everything at once; haste makes waste."

Wang Qingya laid Xu Lingjun down, letting him rest his head on her lap. She gently massaged his temples and said, "So why did you come out now?"

"Just received a text message; the Pavilion Master and the others have arrived."

Wang Qingya was surprised, "Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion?"

"Don't forget, I came here to receive honors."

Speaking of this, a slight shadow appeared in Xu Lingjun's eyes. Though he had been immersed in comprehending martial skills during this period, he had also been keeping an eye on the news and knew that the two perpetrators from Longchang Street had not been caught.

Not even their identities had been determined, as if they had disappeared without a trace.

But Xu Lingjun knew...

This involved the Supreme secret technique of the Cuowu Sect—they wouldn't give up easily.

"By the way, Sister Yaya."

Xu Lingjun felt the softness beneath the back of his head, opened his eyes, but instead of seeing Wang Qingya's charming face, he was met with peaks so close they blocked most of his vision.

He reached out to part them and looked at Wang Qingya.

Xu Lingjun still preferred talking face to face. He asked, "The medicines I asked you to investigate for me, any progress?"

"Yes, most of them have been identified."

Wang Qingya playfully swatted Xu Lingjun's hand away, then handed him a note from her pocket.

Her eyes held a strange expression, her words vague and unclear: "I think some of these elixirs you don't actually need... I'm already trying my best... If you take that sort of thing again, I'll die."

Xu Lingjun gave Wang Qingya a puzzled look, not quite understanding her meaning.

He had acquired many precious medicines from Marquis Xia Wu's legacy; his Talent Source only helped him learn their names, but their specific effects he was still unclear about.

Considering the countless elixirs within the Great Xia Empire, even the most proficient alchemist might not know them all.

So these past few days, he entrusted Wang Qingya to help check them out.

Without a doubt, Wang Qingya never disappointed him.

He took the paper she handed over, opened it, and started reading.

Each small line of neat handwriting was carefully transcribed by Sister Yaya.

Every elixir was accompanied by detailed notes.

Yang Spirit Liquid: Nourishes the spirit and boosts qi, can greatly enhance the user's essence, qi, and spirit; alleviates fatigue, calms the mind.

Essence Supplement Pill: Nourishes yin and yang, strengthens essence and kidney, can solidify the lower body for a long time but may cause some harm after it subsides, use cautiously for males.

Barrier-Breaking Pill: Helps martial artists break through their current realm, can only be used once in a lifetime. The higher the realm, the greater the hidden dangers. Recommended for use in earlier stages.

Hundred Herbs Pill: Can detoxify all toxins except those that invade the nerves!

.....

The annotations of various elixirs and herbs prove Wang Qingya's thorough effort.

Yet Xu Lingjun's expression turned odd; Sister Yaya had made her point clearly.

Essence Supplement Pill.

How could there be such an indecent elixir in this world?

Moreover, Marquis Xia Wu cherished it like this...

How could it be? How could any martial artist need such an elixir?

It would be too shameful for a martial artist.

He glanced up at Wang Qingya, only to find her gazing at him with moist and glistening eyes, lips lightly bitten, carrying a slight... seemingly silent reproach for why he needed such an elixir.

Xu Lingjun's breath suddenly quickened; the days of abstinence had made him a bit expectant.

His hand reached up once more.

This time, Sister Yaya didn't resist.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 281 - 280: They Must Be Up to Something

[1,544 words]

Chapter 281: Chapter 280: They Must Be Up to Something

3:00 PM.

Airport.

Xu Lingjun had come to pick up the flight early.

On the plane were the Pavilion Masters of the Four Great Martial Mansions, along with the top-performing students from each mansion.

A total of nineteen students.

A team of over twenty people had just disembarked from the plane.

Liu Zhiyuan couldn't help but run to the trash can and hug it as he vomited violently.

Despite being a Grandmaster, capable of traversing the skies and earth, no one knew... Pavilion Master Liu Zhiyuan suffered from airplane sickness.

Everyone watched their powerful Pavilion Master vomiting for a long time with strange expressions on their faces.

Li Jingjun kindly handed him a tissue.

"Thank you, Jingjun little girl."

Liu Zhiyuan looked at Li Jingjun gratefully.

He tidied up for a bit before regaining his dignified presence as a Pavilion Master.

He said: "For now, we need to get Xu Lingjun to return to the group... He came to the Imperial Capital in advance and still doesn't know where he's staying."

After saying this.

He couldn't help but brighten up as he saw Xu Lingjun, who had been waiting for the plane for a long time, walking toward them.

He laughed: "This kid still has a conscience, knowing to return to the group on his own."

Xu Lingjun approached, bowing respectfully to the four of them, and said: "Greetings, Pavilion Masters."

Upon seeing Xu Lingjun,

everyone's faces relaxed significantly, even Zhou Qianmo, whose eyes were usually hostile, softened his grim expression slightly and nodded at him.

However, Sun Lingli, who was standing behind Zhou Qingwan, couldn't help but frown adorably, feeling that Xu Tongxue seemed a bit different.

He appeared exactly the same as last time they met, but it felt like he had lost something.

Liu Zhiyuan looked at Xu Lingjun with eyes full of gratification and satisfaction, laughing: "Kid, how have you been during this time?"

Xu Lingjun smiled: "Not bad."

Liu Zhiyuan nodded, with a slight shadow over his eyes, and asked: "I heard you were attacked?"

Xu Lingjun wasn't particularly surprised upon hearing this.

As the source of the attack, especially in a place like the Imperial Capital full of surveillance, it was naturally impossible to hide from those with intentions.

What really worried him, instead, was...

He was with Han Yun City when attacked, which wasn't a good thing at all.

Xu Lingjun replied with the line he had already rehearsed with Han Yun City: "Yes, while I was wandering around the Imperial Capital, I encountered Han Yun City... He insisted on having a battle with me, so I had no choice but to go to the Dragon Fist Martial Arts Hall with him. We fought for more than two hours, and let's say it was a draw."

Zhou Qianmo pursued further: "And then you went to eat together?"

Xu Lingjun sighed: "Since there was no decisive winner, neither of us was willing to give up. But we were too hungry to continue fighting, so we decided to eat something and go back to fight again... but who knew, we ended up being attacked immediately."

"Ah... so that's what happened."

Liu Zhiyuan glanced at Zhou Qianmo.

Zhou Qianmo looked away and said: "The attackers were probably targeting Han Yun City. Luckily, you weren't mistakenly injured."

He gave Xu Lingjun a meaningful look and reminded: "Xu Tongxue, you must be aware by now that Han Yun City's identity is different from common folks, right? It's best if you

don't stay too close to him in the future; otherwise, you may suffer as collateral damage."

"Yes, I understand."

Xu Lingjun thought inwardly, putting aside those from the Cuowu Sect, even the one wanting to kill Han Yun City clearly enveloped me in their attack at the time. Obviously, they intended to take my life... it's not as simple as being accidentally injured.

"Let's go, come with me to the Imperial Capital Education Bureau."

Liu Zhiyuan gestured for Xu Lingjun to follow him as he turned to leave.

Along the way...

He carefully inquired where Xu Lingjun had been staying during this time.

Upon learning that Xu Lingjun had been staying at the Zhanzheng Academy, his brow furrowed high.

Xu Lingjun helplessly explained: "I had no choice. I was attacked, the attacker's strength was far above mine, so for my own safety, I've been hiding at the Zhanzheng Academy, not going out, or I might not have lived to see you come back, Pavilion Master."

"I see, that's a very reasonable explanation."

Liu Zhiyuan patted Xu Lingjun's shoulder and said: "You've been through a lot during this time, but you don't have to stay there anymore. Come with me; with me here, no one can harm you."

"I understand, I'll go back to pack in a bit."

"I'll accompany you."

Li Jingjun volunteered: "If I join forces with you, even if there's an attack, we can hold on until reinforcements arrive."

Liu Zhiyuan nodded approvingly, looking at the pair in front of him and said with satisfaction: "Alright, go ahead."

He gave Xu Lingjun another meaningful look.

Xu Lingjun instantly understood his meaning... Kid, aren't you worried about encountering a strong enemy? Chase her, go for it; once you've mastered the Wind Seeking and Snow Returning Technique, with your defense plus the Returning Qi and Releasing Force Technique, enemies won't be able to lay a hand on you.

Xu Lingjun ignored this old rogue.

Others might not know, but how could Xu Lingjun not know what Li Jingjun was really after?

She just wanted to see Daxiong, since I didn't bring him along.

And looking at her bag...

It turns out she also brought Pang Hu.

Xu Lingjun nodded.

Sun Lingli hesitated for a moment as if she wanted to say she wanted to go too, but was directly held back by Zhou Qingwan.

Zhou Qingwan gave Zhou Qianmo a thoughtful glance and said: "Xu Lingjun is still in danger at the moment, and Li Tongxue can protect him all-around when going. Why do you want to go? To give the enemy a hostage to threaten Xu Tongxue?"

Sun Lingli could only reluctantly acknowledge.

Returning to the residence arranged by the Education Bureau.

Having settled all twenty excellent students properly... Zhou Qianmo found an excuse, saying he wanted to go out for a walk.

Then he left alone.

Along the way, he looked at the scenery of the Imperial Capital like an ordinary lonely old man.

Only no one noticed his steps gradually veering off.

Until he reached a deserted alleyway.

"Seems you're not senile yet; you're still able to spot the mark I left for you."

A sinister voice came from the dark end of the alley and said.

Zhou Qianmo sighed: "You hid well; I almost couldn't find the sign you left."

In the dark corner,

Roger slowly appeared and said: "I had no choice. Right now, the entire Divine Soldier Guard is searching for my whereabouts. I have to be cautious since Xiaomu's revenge hasn't been taken yet; I can't die."

Zhou Qianmo said angrily: "You've gone too far! I asked you to kill Han Yun City to avenge Xiaomu, so why did you attack Xu Lingjun? Do you realize that he is the one we've chosen to stand against Han Yun City after Xiaomu, and he's already suppressed Han Yun City multiple times... He's not our enemy."

"Hahaha, old man, are you senile?"

Roger sneered: "Do you know why I attacked Xu Lingjun? Because when I tried to kill Han Yun City, the two of them were together."

"That's because they had just fought each other; Xu Lingjun has already explained this. They have no reason to know each other; they're mortal enemies."

"But compared to your words, I trust what my eyes saw more!"

Roger said: "These days, I've recalled numerous times and essentially concluded that I was framed by those two brats... Their teamwork was perfect, setting a trap for me and another Cuowu Sect expert. This kind of tacit understanding—is it something mortal enemies share?"

He said: "I'm sure these two aren't mere adversaries; there's undoubtedly something fishy between them... You said you weren't sure if Han Yun City is the true culprit for killing Xiaomu because he doesn't have that capability. True, Han Yun City indeed lacks that capability, but what if you add Xu Lingjun?"

"He has no reason."

Zhou Qianmo said: "Xiaomu was supposed to team up with Xu Lingjun to fight against Han Yun City. Xu Lingjun and Han Yun City have fought bitterly; there's no way they would collude to frame Xiaomu."

"Do you remember Zhou Tong?"

Roger asked.

"Zhou Tong?"

Zhou Qianmo was stunned, hearing Roger's name, an unexpectedly desolate look appeared on his face.

Zhou Tong, a child he once picked up from a pile of garbage and took as a disciple, even giving him his surname. To him, Zhou Tong was like half a son.

He indeed lived up to the expectations placed upon him, with talent that was extraordinary. Unfortunately, he died in an accident many years ago.

Roger said seriously, pronouncing each word clearly: "Now I'm not afraid to tell you the truth, I killed him."

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[1,471 words]

Chapter 282: Chapter 281: Miscalculated

Zhou Qianmo paused there.

Immersed in a deathly silence.

He seemed unable to believe that his son would say such things, or rather, he couldn't believe he would hear such words at a time like this...

After a long silence, he asked, "Why?"

Roger, playing with his fingers, said blandly, "No reason, if I must say, it's probably because I felt threatened. I am your son, yet since he came into our family, you have clearly invested more effort into him. Previously, you already arranged my future path: join the Military Department, slowly accumulate experience, then at the right time, arrange for me to return to the Nanyun Martial Mansion to inherit your position as Pavilion Master."

He spread his hands and said, "I've been following the predetermined path you set for me since I was a child, but halfway through, you suddenly seem to want to switch someone else in... what exactly do all my past decades' efforts count for? So I killed him. Of course, to be frank, it's because I can't tolerate someone stronger than me among my peers. Just thinking about someone stronger makes me grind my teeth in hatred, wanting to tear him apart to vent my frustration!"

Looking at Zhou Qianmo's incredulous face, Roger sneered, "Doesn't it seem ridiculous? Actually, I think so now too... It's just that my mindset was different back then. You, old fool, were the goal I pursued, and I revered you like a god. I can't allow your attention to be drawn to others. Yes, that's just how narrow-minded and despicable your son is, and, in fact, your grandson is the same way."

Zhou Qianmo: "....."

He closed his eyes.

Feeling as if something had collapsed in his heart.

He wanted to say that, in reality, he cultivated him precisely so that, in future, he could have a capable right hand.

But now, looking at Roger's twisted face, Zhou Qianmo suddenly felt that perhaps anything he said at this point would be superfluous.

He exhaled long and deep. Despite the shock, Zhou Qianmo actually found Roger's logic quite understandable.

He asked, "So, you're saying Xiaomu was jealous of Xu Lingjun, attacked him, and they became enemies as a result?"

"I don't know. Who knows what really happened back then?"

Roger replied, "But I'm sure of one thing, that Xu Lingjun and Han Yun City have an unusual relationship... I've served as a soldier, and I could clearly see that there's a unique trust between them. They are life-and-death friends who have experienced life-and-death battles together and can rely on each other completely!"

He grinned, revealing a set of teeth tinged with yellow, which looked particularly gruesome and frightening.

Sneering, he said, "What exactly have they gone through? Old fool, can you guess? Han Yun City couldn't kill Xiaomu alone, but what if Xu Lingjun helped? Haven't you considered this possibility?"

Zhou Qianmo: "....."

He said, "This is just your speculation; you have no evidence whatsoever."

"But you have no evidence either to say that Han Yun City killed Xiaomu, do you?"

Roger said coldly, "What's your relationship with Xu Lingjun? You seem very hesitant to make a move against him."

"I just owe him a favor, that's all. Thanks to him, I've now grasped the threshold to break through to the Creation Realm and will soon achieve the level of a Creation Grandmaster."

Zhou Qianmo shook his head, "You speak of a life-and-death battle, and I suspect this may relate to Marquis Xia Wu's death."

"Speaking of Marquis Xia Wu, if it weren't for the Cuowu Sect interfering back then, that Han Yun City and Xu Lingjun would probably have been dead by my hands."

Roger replied, "You owe a favor to Xu Lingjun, but I don't. Although it's just a possibility, I feel like my speculation is the truth. Even if it's not, Xiaomu wouldn't like someone stronger than him to remain alive in this world, so you don't need to interfere. Since you've let me out, you can't stop me."

Zhou Qianmo let out a long sigh, unable to restrain a weary feeling rising in his heart.

He shook his head, "Oh well... I can't control you anymore. Do whatever you want, but remember, in this Imperial Capital, grandmasters are as common as clouds, and if you are too reckless, don't expect me to save you."

"Which is why I'm going to need your help, old fool."

Zhou Qianmo said, "I am the Pavilion Master of Nanyun Martial Mansion; there are many things I cannot do."

"I only ask you to do what you can and help me find someone's whereabouts."

"Who?"

"That day, amidst the chaos, someone also attacked Xu Lingjun... I suspect Marquis Xia Wu and Xiaomu both died at the hands of Xu Lingjun and Han Yun City. Therefore, people from the Cuowu Sect are here for revenge, just because of Han Yun City's special status, they can't act too openly and must operate in secret."

Roger said, "Back then, a misunderstanding led us almost to mutual destruction. My injuries still haven't healed, and his are worse... He probably hasn't recovered either. You're right; in this Imperial Capital, grandmasters are like clouds, and I've been fleeing in desperation just to survive. The chance of assassinating Han Yun City is slim."

Zhou Qianmo exclaimed, "You want to..."

"Our fight was just a misunderstanding,"

Roger said, "In fact, we share common interests, and there's nothing stopping us from working together. Even if an Upper Realm Returning Origin Grandmaster intervenes, we stand a good chance of retreating unharmed if we join forces."

"You want to cooperate with the Cuowu Sect?"

"The enemy of my enemy is my friend, isn't that so?"

Roger said, "I hold a special status and no contacts, making it hard for me to find him... But for you, it surely isn't a difficult task, so I'll leave it to you. You can't expect only the father to avenge the son; the grandfather should bear some responsibility too."

"I understand."

Zhou Qianmo sighed, turned, and walked back.

Meanwhile, Roger watched Zhou Qianmo leave, his figure disappearing once more into the darkness.

Previously, he fought fiercely against the Cuowu Sect's experts and was later pursued by the Divine Soldier Guard... If not for his cunning, he would probably have perished by now.

Currently, the most important thing is to recover from his injuries while waiting for the chance to strike with all his might again.

Perhaps no one would expect that two people who were previously at each other's throats could collaborate, and even fewer would anticipate that he could enlist Zhou Qianmo's help... So, he has another opportunity.

At this time.

An elegant and luxurious villa.

In the bedroom, a middle-aged man who had been resting with his eyes closed suddenly opened them wide, exclaiming, "Oh no!!!"

"What's wrong?"

Su Qingrou was simmering soup for Wu Hongzhou.

During this time, he had been injured, and Su Qingrou truly embodied the role of a diligent wife, concocting various soups daily to aid his recovery.

Wolfberry turtle soup, wolfberry black chicken soup, wolfberry soup, wolfberry sweet wine soup, and even wolfberry tiger whip soup, wolfberry bear tail soup, and so on...

Such that Wu Hongzhou suffered from insomnia and restlessness daily, with the yang fire excessively active.

Hearing Wu Hongzhou's exclamation, she came over to ask.

Wu Hongzhou was dumbfounded, exclaiming, "Why did I fight with Xu Lingjun?"

Sun Qingrou curiously asked, "Weren't you trying to retrieve what Old Xia should have given you, which was taken by him?"

"That's right... I just wanted to reclaim what was rightfully mine. But in reality, there are many ways to reclaim something; force should be the last resort. I could have negotiated with him, knowing he killed Marquis Xia Wu. With that leverage, getting something from him would be easy, wouldn't it?"

Wu Hongzhou's face showed remorse, annoyedly saying, "Marquis Xia Wu wasn't my son; he's dead, so be it. Why should I avenge him? I merely wanted my things back, and why couldn't I say that outright..."

Indeed, this matter can't be made public, but could Xu Lingjun publicly acknowledge killing Marquis Xia Wu?

They could have easily negotiated privately, couldn't they?

Why...

Did I foolishly rush forward?

Sun Qingrou said, "But now that you've attacked him, he's guarded against you, and you two have become enemies, haven't you?"

"Sigh, a miscalculation. Because it couldn't be done openly, I only thought of using clandestine means, forgetting that not only I must avoid the light, but so must he."

Wu Hongzhou slapped himself on the forehead in regret, immediately letting out a pained cry. In the last confrontation with that bastard, they ended up head-butting each other, and even now, his head was still aching.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 283 - 282: Come to my room tonight

[1,335 words]

Chapter 283: Chapter 282: Come to my room tonight

Zhanzheng Academy.

Wang Qingya's dormitory.

Two plump cats, like snowballs, were freely playing a hunting game on the bed.

And one of the larger snowballs would occasionally rush to the nearby windowsill to provoke the large orange tabby cat... only to be mercilessly swatted back by the large cat.

Afterward, it would cautiously keep an eye on the smaller snowball.

Even though its size was much smaller than the other two, Pang Hu seemed to be very afraid of the small white cat.

Upon first meeting, Pang Hu saw Xiaofu, whose shape resembled Daxiong, and charged straight at it with the same brashness as facing Daxiong.

But although Xiaofu was small, its fierceness surpassed Daxiong's by an unknown margin, or perhaps because Daxiong had just been born not long ago and saw Pang Hu, whose form was very similar to its own, it subconsciously regarded it as family.

In any case, Xiaofu didn't indulge it.

No matter how powerful the orange tabby was, it was just an orange tabby, and a snowball, no matter how weak, was still a Snow Leopard.

It directly pinned down Pang Hu, resulting in incessant cries of "meow meow," leaving it so scared that it jumped onto the windowsill and wouldn't come down.

Li Jingjun didn't bother about her once-favorite kitten being bullied by another cat, she just squatted by the bed with her arms around her knees, eyes gleaming as she watched the two pure white Snow Leopards.

Xu Lingjun truly understood at this moment that when a woman sees something she loves, her eyes truly light up.

And seeing Li Jingjun came to visit.

Wang Qingya kindly poured her some tea.

Earlier, during her time at Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, under Wang Qingya's intentional goodwill, the two had already forged quite a deep friendship.

Now their statuses have changed.

Wang Qingya's gaze toward Li Jingjun was even more different.

There was nothing she could do... she really couldn't handle it, no matter where.

Especially since Xiaojun was so generous, in every sense of the word.

So now she felt that, whether for public or private reasons, from Xiaojun's perspective or her own, she had reasons to befriend the woman in front of her.

"Thank you."

Li Jingjun awkwardly took the tea and said.

Wang Qingya smiled and said, "It's nothing. I haven't thanked you for taking good care of Xiaojun during my absence. Xiaojun often loses things; you've probably helped him look after his treasure quite a lot, haven't you?"

Noticing Xu Lingjun's strange look.

Wang Qingya explained, "I mean Daxiong. Seeing how attentive you are, Xiaojun treats this cat as his treasure, right? This cat must be quite valuable?"

"Well, in a certain sense, that's not wrong."

Xu Lingjun said, "Sister Yaya, all my classmates have arrived. After today, I might have to stay at the big hotel arranged by the education office."

"Hmm... that's fine, just remember to stay safe."

Wang Qingya smiled and said, "I'll help pack your luggage."

"Okay."

Xu Lingjun followed Wang Qingya out of the living room.

Leaving Li Jingjun holding the tea, her eyes still fixed on the two white cats chasing each other playfully, continuously making instinctual meows.

At which Pang Hu's eyes shone with jealousy.

This owner... is useless.

Moved to another room to pack up.

After a while.

Xu Lingjun, carrying a luggage bag, left the Zhanzheng Academy alongside Li Jingjun.

Along the way...

Under Xu Lingjun's intentional observation.

He took a little time to help some elderly people with mobility difficulties cross the street.

Counted as earning a bit of Source Value.

Scattered bits, probably twenty or thirty points.

After all, it was just helping people cross the street, and the gratitude level can only go so high... Normally, Xu Lingjun wouldn't even think these Source Values were worth much.

But now, having just endowed "Reversing Heaven and Earth,"

Xu Lingjun was in an unprecedented state of poverty, so no matter how small, even a mosquito was meat, and he didn't mind these meager Source Values.

On the other hand, seeing Li Jingjun's beautiful eyes shining brightly, she praised, "Xu Lingjun, you are really a good person."

Xu Lingjun explained, "I just like the look of gratitude and thanks in others' eyes."

He wasn't lying; it was absolutely the truth.

"That's what a good person is."

Li Jingjun praised again.

The two walked together.

Along the way, Xu Lingjun instructed Xiaoya to keep a close watch on the surroundings.

After all, there was nowhere the people from the Cuowu Sect and Pirate King Roger had been caught; if either showed up, it would be a huge problem for Xu Lingjun now.

Thankfully, the patrols around were noticeably strengthened.

You could see fully armed Divine Soldier Guards searching everywhere, with tracking flying devices floating in the sky.

Almost like a heaven-sent net.

According to Xu Lingjun's guess, both of them were probably hiding, not daring to show up.

Returning safely to the hotel arranged by the education office, he rejoined with Liu Zhiyuan and the others.

Only then did Xu Lingjun slightly relax, becoming more sure of one thing... that he must grasp the essence of "Reversed Tao Qiankun" as soon as possible.

There is no principle of continuously defending against thieves without pause.

Thus, during dinner that evening, he deliberately sat beside Liu Zhiyuan... naturally, as Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion's most outstanding student now, he had the qualification to do so.

The purpose was to seek guidance from Liu Zhiyuan on the mysteries of "Reckless and Irresponsible."

Given it was a cultivation technique Liu Zhiyuan created, many things Xu Lingjun didn't fully grasp but just a few words from Liu Zhiyuan made Xu Lingjun feel enlightened.

And Xu Lingjun took the opportunity also to consult on parts of "Reversed Tao Qiankun" that shared commonalities with "Reckless and Irresponsible" with Liu Zhiyuan.

Leaving Liu Zhiyuan instantly astonished.

His gaze on Xu Lingjun was as if he was seeing a celestial being, his responses not as fluent as before, instead carefully considering, word by word...

Sometimes having to ponder for quite a while.

Just feeling that what Xu Lingjun thought was far deeper than what he had considered when creating that Martial Skill initially.

In the end, he sighed, "Ling Jun, come to my room tonight. Let's have a candlelit chat; your questions seem to have much worth deliberation. With your ingenious ideas combined with my martial arts experience, I'm confident we can push this set of 'Reckless and Irresponsible' Martial Skills to an extremely profound level."

"Yes."

Xu Lingjun nodded respectfully.

His inquiries to Liu Zhiyuan were quite fruitful.

Many areas that previously remained misunderstood were now exceptionally clear.

Just imagining if a Liu Zhiyuan-branded guidance device had stayed by his side for a dozen days, perhaps his initial concept would already have come to fruition.

"Reversing Heaven and Earth"? "Reversed Tao Qiankun"?

What nonsense... the technique I was using was precisely "Reckless and Irresponsible" personally created by our Pavilion Master.

Go ask our Pavilion Master if you don't believe it.

Thus it was.

That evening, after dinner, he handed Daxiong over to Li Jingjun.

Daxiong was quite used to Xu Lingjun casually tossing it around.

Very obediently, it crawled into Li Jingjun's bag on its own.

Just when he intended to leave...

One reminder from Xiaoya immediately sent a tremor through Xu Lingjun's heart.

"Master, during dinner, Zhou Qianmo looked at you one hundred thirty-seven times within an hour and a half."

Xu Lingjun was silent.

As expected.

Even though Pirate King's attack failed, but the matter of him being with Han Yun City at the time, although he provided a reasonable and perfect explanation.

Yet, in the eyes of someone as observant as Zhou Qianmo, it might not be enough to inspire belief.

Does it mean he started doubting me?

But given the current situation, it seems I can only deal with anything that comes my way accordingly.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 284 - 283: Plans Can't Keep Up With Changes (Third Update, Please Subscribe)

[1,311 words]

Chapter 284: Chapter 283: Plans Can't Keep Up With Changes (Third Update, Please Subscribe)

In the following days.

Xu Lingjun barely left Liu Zhiyuan's side.

Firstly, he was somewhat wary of Zhou Qianmo's gaze. After all, no matter how strong the "Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique" was, his own realm was still too low. Facing a Profound Realm martial artist, he would basically find it hard to break his own defense.

But if it were a Guiyuan Realm martial artist.

Xu Lingjun felt it was unlikely he would be killed, but the chance of getting injured was still considerable.

Staying by Liu Zhiyuan's side, Liu Zhiyuan was his most natural protective barrier.

Moreover, he indeed had too many uncertainties that needed Liu Zhiyuan's guidance...

The role played by a Master who kept almost nothing from him was so significant that in just a few days, he gained several times more than what he had achieved in over half a month of pondering.

If it weren't for the upcoming conferral ceremony.

Xu Lingjun wished he could stay in the hotel with Liu Zhiyuan forever. Heaven knows he wasn't even this clingy to Sister Yaya in the past.

Although the way of clinging was different.

And during these few days.

The Divine Soldier Guard's search became increasingly thorough.

It seemed they were also under immense pressure. After all, in the grand Imperial Capital, the heart of Great Xia, someone had dared to fight openly, and managed to hide so well afterward that they still hadn't been caught.

If there wasn't some powerful figure behind this providing cover.

It would simply be impossible.

For this reason, His Majesty of the Great Xia Dynasty was infuriated, issuing a strict order to capture the culprit within ten days, and they could not let the mastermind behind them go either.

To dare to assassinate the Great Xia Prince in broad daylight was an outrageous act that could not be tolerated.

Even though the grand Imperial Capital was not yet on edge, the carpeted searches left less and less space for the enemy to hide.

It's foreseeable that even a Profound Realm martial artist's capture was merely a matter of time.

And at such a critical moment.

Near the Central City Martial Mansion, that elegant villa.

In these days, it wasn't that the Divine Soldier Guard hadn't come to search, but Wu Hongzhou was cautious, and with the many houses Marquis Xia Wu owned, he hid back and forth. With his cultivation, the likelihood of exposure was still low in the short term.

But on this day.

An uninvited guest quietly sneaked in.

"Living a good life, it seems."

As Roger stepped into the house.

The cozy living room changed in an instant.

He had this characteristic: wherever he went, the place would be filled with an aura of death and blood, making people involuntarily wonder how many people this person had killed.

"Who are you!"

Sun Qingrou, who was carefully stewing wolfberry bear whip tiger tail soup, rushed out of the kitchen with a soup ladle, angrily saying, "Breaking into houses at will, do you believe I'll call the police?"

"You can call the police, but you'd better think about how you'll explain to them why a fugitive is hiding in your room."

Roger stretched out his hand, casually throwing away a blood-stained bandage, saying, "This was found in your house, and there are many more of these... If the Divine Soldier Guard really comes, I won't escape, and neither will you."

"It's you!"

Inside the house.

Wu Hongzhou slowly walked out.

He gazed at Roger with a focused look in his eyes, without much fear.

The opponent's strength was superior... but the gap was negligible, and with the unique martial skills of the Cuowu Sect, if they truly fought, he had at least a forty percent chance of winning.

He simply didn't expect the opponent to seek him out.

Wu Hongzhou coldly said, "Why? Couldn't settle last time and want to come back for more setbacks?"

"No... I just want to collaborate with you."

Wu Hongzhou frowned, "Collaborate?"

Roger said, "Exactly. The reason why we had a misunderstanding that day was entirely because we fell into those two little brats' trap and made wrong judgments, leading to us mistakenly thinking each other's people were bodyguards of those two... strictly speaking, it's a misunderstanding between us."

Wu Hongzhou said, "That's true, those two youngsters were too cunning and ended up blinding me, the one always hunting the geese."

"In fact, our goals should be the same, right?"

Roger said, "I guess you already know that it was Xu Lingjun who killed Marquis Xia Wu, right?"

Wu Hongzhou was shocked, "How do you know this?"

He thought to himself, I deduced this from the snippets I overheard from Marquis Xia Wu's wife, could this guy also have ties with that disgraceful woman?

He looked suspiciously at Sun Qingrou.

Sun Qingrou immediately understood Wu Hongzhou's implication and quickly waved her hand, "No, no, this man is filthy, stinky, and ugly. How could I possibly be interested in him... Even if he were extraordinarily gifted, I couldn't... couldn't... uh... couldn't know about it, let alone follow him."

"Rest assured, I have my own channels, but in fact, I come here with another purpose."

Roger said, "You want to avenge Marquis Xia Wu, right? Your target is Xu Lingjun, and coincidentally, Xu Lingjun is also on my list. We can absolutely cooperate! You should know that now Xu Lingjun is constantly with Liu Zhiyuan, who is an Upper Realm Grandmaster, exceedingly powerful. Even if we both join forces, we still wouldn't be his match, but I have a reliable method to keep Liu Zhiyuan occupied. Then, you can effortlessly kill Xu Lingjun."

He sneered, "Xu Lingjun is just a cunning person, but in fact, if either of us were to confront him fairly, he would not stand a chance against us. A mere flick of a finger would be enough to kill him, wouldn't be much trouble at all, right?"

"What do you want to gain?"

Roger said, "It's no secret, Xu Lingjun killed my son as well."

"Your son is dead, my son is not!"

Wu Hongzhou coldly said, "I only wanted to deal with Xu Lingjun at the time, but now I've been seriously accused of attempting to assassinate the Prince, and the Sect has begun to hold me accountable. Do you know this is all your fault? And now you have the face to propose cooperation?"

"As long as we kill Xu Lingjun, we can completely plant some of Marquis Xia Wu's belongings on his body as a fake proof, proving that Xu Lingjun was the real murderer of Marquis Xia Wu, and that what happened in Han Yun City could just be regarded as a coincidence. You weren't targeting him, wouldn't that clear your suspicion entirely?"

Roger said, "But the premise is that we have to have Xu Lingjun's body."

"I understand now."

"So... you agree?"

"I need to think about it."

"You better hurry up, you should know, the Divine Soldier Guard's search is getting more and more thorough, and we can't escape now. Once they're desperate and start

searching houses, we'll stand no chance, Profound Realm martial artists aren't weak, but against state machinery, they're no match!"

"Alright! I'll give you an answer soon."

Roger let out a few low laughs, turned around, and left.

Sun Qingrou watched his departing figure and asked Wu Hongzhou, "Didn't you say a few days ago that you made a mistake, and that taking action against Xu Lingjun should be the last resort?"

"Yes, but we've already offended him, and nothing can be done about it now."

Wu Hongzhou let out a long breath, thoughtfully saying, "It's just that this time, the plan can't keep up with the changes."

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 285 - 284: I Have No Reason to Refuse

[1,397 words]

Chapter 285: Chapter 284: I Have No Reason to Refuse

In the blink of an eye, several days had passed again.

The day of the award ceremony had arrived.

The so-called award ceremony could also be considered a tradition of the Great Xia Empire.

Winning first place in the Four Mansions Trial meant that one was already considered the most outstanding among their peers.

And for such potential talents, who are almost guaranteed to achieve great success as long as they do not meet an untimely death, the Empire would provide certain care.

Just like Xu Lingjun and others coming for the award ceremony...

The conferment of military rank was actually secondary and merely paving the way for the future.

It should be known that the military does not allow rapid promotion.

But getting a rank while still in the Martial Mansion gives one a legitimate and reasonable qualification, granted by the Empire, to spend time and, upon graduating, be sufficiently experienced to enter the Polar Star Battlefield.

They could be directly entrusted with important responsibilities.

But this is just paving the way for the future. The real rewards are, firstly, the prizes they wish for, such as the customized weapon Sun Lingli desires, or the resources that Xu Lingjun might never have the chance to obtain.

And for those in second and third place,

Their treatment would be somewhat lesser, but not by much. Although they cannot specify what they want, what they receive isn't necessarily much less than the first place.

And on this day,

Liu Zhiyuan and others rose early in the morning. Although the ceremony appeared solemn, it really wasn't much to them.

It happened once a year, much like an annual summary meeting.

But this time, with Xu Lingjun present, Liu Zhiyuan walked with a vigor considerably more robust than in previous years, possessing much more confidence.

Under his guidance, Xu Lingjun and others made their way to the core position of the Imperial Capital.

Entering the Imperial City.

It was also here that Xu Lingjun saw Han Yun City once more.

He followed closely behind Li Tianlai.

The two of them silently joined the team.

Without even needing to look carefully, Xu Lingjun already understood.

The previously harmonious Four Great Martial Mansions had now developed some rifts among them...

For instance, while Liu Zhiyuan stood at the forefront, he could step back at any time to interpose himself between him and Zhou Qianmo, indicating that he had noticed Zhou Qianmo's bizarre behavior and had prepared for it.

Li Tianlai practically had no interaction with Zhou Qianmo.

Although they were uncertain why the Pirate King was targeting Han Yun City, they were all sure that Zhou Qianmo was definitely involved behind the scenes.

In past Four Mansions Trials, many outstanding talents would fall, yet it never affected the friendships among the Four Mansions' Masters.

It only underscored how people differed from one another...

When personal interest or emotional harm is involved, it's not something a mere rule can resolve.

Xu Lingjun had almost no interaction with Han Yun City. Han Yun City, on the other hand, looked at him with intense fighting spirit.

Xu Lingjun could vaguely feel that this was no facade but genuine enthusiasm...

Interesting.

After having fought me twice, he still wants a third match.

This Han Yun City is more tenacious than I had imagined...

Is your hand healed?

But thinking back to when I sparred with Han Yun City, his Emperor Blood Heaven Slayer, a Supreme Level Technique that he cultivated, although its purity was not on par with his "Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique," was stronger than anyone Xu Lingjun had faced previously.

Sparring with him and absorbing the True Qi he unwittingly channeled into me...

The benefit was such that it was possibly more efficacious than half a month of solo cultivation.

If he's still eager to fight, why would I refuse?

In a team of more than twenty people, there were at least three or four different intentions.

The atmosphere around Xu Lingjun and others was extremely strange. Even Sun Lingli and Zong Xiaoping, who were on good terms with him, were hesitant to get too close... Vaguely, they too sensed the hidden tensions.

Xu Lingjun had long warned Guo Zheng to stay away from him, as he was being watched, and who knows when two Profound Realm Martial Artists might jump out to gang up on him.

If you approach, it's no big deal, but when the time comes, I can easily protect myself. If they see our relationship and use you to threaten me, I'm sorry, but the only thing I can do is sing a Great Compassion Mantra for you live.

Guo Zheng understood Xu Lingjun well enough to see he was serious and wouldn't do anything foolish to sabotage himself.

However, Zhou Qianmo seemed oblivious to Liu Zhiyuan's vigilance and Li Tianlai's cold demeanor, simply walking his path quietly.

Nanyun Martial Mansion performed poorly this time, with only three belonging to Nanyun Martial Mansion among the top twenty, so it's understandable that he was in a bad mood.

Everyone stepped into the great hall together.

At this moment,

The great hall was filled with quite a few people.

Civil and military officials, alongside the elder at the top of the hall, a man with white hair and a gentle face who appeared as an elegant gentleman, sat quietly at the prime position, honored by all officials.

The Emperor of the Great Xia Empire, Han Xu Yang!

Perhaps due to his lack of proficiency in Martial Tao, although only in his fifties or sixties, he appeared quite aged, with white hair considerably more abundant than black.

At this moment, he was smiling broadly at the crowd below...

His eyes seemed full of satisfaction.

Though their wings were yet to spread, the twenty people entering the hall this time were undoubtedly the strongest and most deeply rooted among the current cohort of students.

He naturally felt gratified...

Yet, Xu Lingjun's sharp eyes vaguely noticed that his gaze unmistakably fell upon Han Yun City.

Obvious father-son affection.

But Han Yun City remained unperturbed, his eyes observing his nose, and nose observing his heart, as if he couldn't see his father at all.

Everyone bowed slightly.

Li Tianlai, being the most senior, stepped forward and said: "Your Majesty, as per the tradition of old, we have brought the top ten winners from this year's Four Mansions Trial to pay homage to Your Majesty!"

"Good, very good!"

Han Xu Yang laughed heartily: "Excellent, Li Qing, your efforts haven't gone unnoticed. I observed your progress during this time. The Four Mansions Trial happens every year, and even I, who is not versed in Martial Tao, can clearly see these children getting stronger every year. The efforts of the four of you are truly commendable."

"We dare not claim such."

Li Tianlai, Zhou Qianmo, Liu Zhiyuan, and Zhou Qingwan responded respectfully in unison.

"Then, let's begin."

Han Xu Yang did not say much more, only looked around and smiled: "Standing out in the Four Mansions Trial will earn you focused nurturing from the Great Xia Empire, and if you can take first place, you can even receive a military rank before graduation... Well, if I remember right, Xiao Cheng, you've served in the Polar Star Battlefield for years and are already a Colonel, right?"

Han Yun City nodded silently.

"Well, in that case, not getting first doesn't matter much. Second is good too. With so many children, my child can't be expected to outdo everyone all the time. Don't pressure yourself too much."

Han Xu Yang comforted with a smile, then lamented: "In the past, I have always personally handed out the awards and ranks to these children. But seeing these young ones, it reminds me of how I have grown old and increasingly powerless over the years. Today, let's change this old custom."

As he spoke, he turned to the charming lady in a white formal outfit standing beside him.

Smiling, he said: "Your brother is among them, Qingxue. This time, you will distribute the awards on behalf of your father."

"Yes."

The woman known as Qingxue nodded obediently.

Among the civil and military officials,

Lin Diguang's face turned instantly pale.

On the contrary, Liu Zhiyuan and others had looks of ecstasy lurking in their eyes.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 286 - 285: Are You Warning Me?

[1,711 words]

Chapter 286: Chapter 285: Are You Warning Me?

A brief sentence.

Yet it stirred up a tempestuous wave across the entire court.

The Great Xia Empire, though named as an Empire, due to the existence of Martial Artists, Sects, and the Mysterious races of the heavens...

The power of the Emperor was not as centralized as the countries Xu Lingjun knew from his past life.

However, this did not mean that the Emperor's power was completely hollowed out.

In fact...

The Emperor's power was still vast enough to overshadow the entire immense Great Xia Empire.

With a single word, the mountains and rivers rise, with one move, the realm can be destroyed.

And a competent emperor naturally played this game of implications with great skill.

Just like now...

He entrusted the duty of conferring titles, a task that should have belonged exclusively to the Emperor, to his eldest daughter Han Qingxue.

Especially as his son was present below.

This action, harboring hidden meanings, left everyone astounded...

Obviously, no one could have imagined that the struggle for the throne, likely to unfold with Han Yun City entering the palace, was prematurely nipped in the bud by Your Majesty?

Lin Diguang's eyes were cold and he stared fiercely at the ground, not daring to let anyone notice his gaze.

He had poured countless efforts into nurturing Han Yun City... having finally reached this point, was Your Majesty warning me?

As for the ministers below.

There were both joy and shock.

Some were even restless, thinking that the grand Imperial Capital was about to undergo a change?

Or was this merely a spontaneous decision by Your Majesty, merely probing the thoughts of the ministers?

Although Han Xu Yang was not versed in Martial Arts, he had ruled for over forty years with diligence, even without major achievements, he managed the Great Xia Empire in an orderly manner.

In such a state of internal and external troubles.

Being able to maintain the status quo was already an incredible skill.

Especially after years of diligent governance, once the next Emperor ascended the throne, he could easily become a wise ruler on his foundation.

He had already laid the groundwork...

And now, it seemed he wanted to pass his burden to his daughter.

"Yes, thank you, Father Emperor, for allowing your child to be close to my younger brother."

Han Qingxue replied with a face full of smiles, her fair and delicate face filled with joy.

She ignored the turbulent atmosphere below, taking a well-prepared report from Han Xu Yang's hand.

Walked down the platform.

Her gaze swept over Han Yun City, her eyes showing a delighted smile.

Only then did she look towards the nominal front-runner Xu Lingjun.

She chuckled and said, "Xu Lingjun, is that right?"

Xu Lingjun nodded and said, "Yes, Your Highness."

Han Qingxue smiled and said, "No need to be so formal, actually there's already a connection between us."

Xu Lingjun asked in surprise, "What do you mean?"

"Back during the Dragon Gate Examination. Didn't you find your scholarship application was approved rather quickly?"

Han Qingxue laughed and said, "I approved it, just by looking at your face, I knew you must be a good person, and I also checked, no matter where you are, you often go out to do good deeds, helping elderly ladies cross the street, guiding those lost young girls... so I directly approved it for you. At the time, even though I was merely an assistant at the Department of Education, maybe because of my status, once I approved, the review process was particularly swift."

She added in a slightly reproachful tone: "But while it's fine that you enjoy doing good deeds, just make sure to never help those elementary students with their homework again, that's not a good thing."

"Yes, Your Highness."

"There's no need to be so reserved, since you're around the same age as Xiaocheng, and Master Liu also taught me a lot in the past, as you're his favored student, just call me Sister Qingxue like he does."

"Yes, Your Highness."

"Ah, still so reserved."

Han Qingxue sighed wistfully and said, "Alright, I understand it's your first time here, it's natural to be nervous, so let's get down to business first."

She turned to the first page of the booklet in her hand.

She took out a small, golden badge emitting light from the folder, and spoke solemnly: "Xu Lingjun, stand at attention!"

Xu Lingjun stood up straight, his chest upright.

Han Qingxue took the badge, walked up to Xu Lingjun, and gently pinned it to his chest.

Due to her height, which was noticeably shorter than Xu Lingjun who had already fully grown, she had to stand on tiptoe... This simple action made her noble aura dissipate considerably, making her seem like a kind neighborly elder sister helping him adjust his collar.

She looked up, noticing Xu Lingjun's gaze was on her.

Even though Han Qingxue had been assisting her father in handling state affairs since she was fourteen and had experience in various departments, by this point, her experience in governing was no less than those seasoned ministers in their fifties or sixties. Yet, when faced with Xu Lingjun's face that made her heart flutter, she couldn't help but blush slightly.

After adjusting the badge to be straight, she stepped back a few paces and solemnly said, "Xu Lingjun, from today onwards, you are a Colonel of our Great Xia Empire, enjoying all the benefits accorded to military officers, and also assuming all the responsibilities shouldered by them. For our Great Xia, for our Blue Star, to jointly resist the mysterious races of the heavens, do you agree?"

Xu Lingjun nodded earnestly, unable to suppress a slight surge of excitement in his heart.

Am I becoming an officer just like that?

Just kidding... I can't fight, nor can I sing, how am I becoming a Colonel?

If that's the case, when I truly join the Polar Star Battlefield, wouldn't I be starting out as a Deputy Commander?

He said seriously, "I agree."

Han Qingxue blushed even more, feeling as if it were a wedding ceremony.

Not that she was in love, but rather, Xu Lingjun's face was too powerfully charming up close.

She continued solemnly, "You previously mentioned that you wanted rare and precious resources. Your request is too vague, so we couldn't exactly determine what you need. Therefore, we have compiled a list of the valuable resources from the National Treasury that meet your broad criteria, and you may freely choose one!"

Saying this, she handed a paper to Xu Lingjun.

All over it were densely written various spirit grass, medicinal plants, elixirs, and spirit liquids.

The sheer variety was overwhelming.

Xu Lingjun merely glanced over it briefly, and his eyes instantly lit up. It could only be said that the Great Xia Empire's collection was indeed extensive, with many items even more precious than the Barrier-Breaking Pill he previously got from Marquis Xia Wu!

"Once you've made your choice, take this token directly to the National Treasury to collect it. Remember to decide before the court adjourns!"

Han Qingxue turned her head to look at Sun Lingli, smiling, "What a pretty young girl. I didn't expect such strength at such a young age."

Sun Lingli shyly said, "Your Highness is flattering me, Your Highness is also very beautiful."

"You're very well-behaved."

Han Qingxue first stepped forward to pin a badge on her, then smiled and took a sheathed short sword from the hand of her attendant, saying, "Your request was for a weapon that suits you. For this weapon, we specially visited Mr. Feng Zhichen, the founder of the Wind Fist Style, to gain an in-depth understanding of the Martial Tao you practice. Then, we asked a master craftsman to personally forge the weapon, refining it for a complete seven days to produce this B-level weapon. Explore its mysteries thoroughly when you return!"

"Thank you, Your Highness."

Sun Lingli was overjoyed, holding the short sword with a beaming smile.

Only then did Han Qingxue turn to the others, beginning to distribute the awards one by one.

Aside from the first two whose treasures were specified, no other ranks were granted to the rest, and the treasures were directly issued by the Empire.

Yet their value might not be lesser than those of Xu Lingjun and Sun Lingli, even if they might not be needful... If sold, they could still be quite profitable.

Thus, everyone was all smiles.

Guo Zheng smiled so widely that his mouth couldn't close. He had always been quite self-conscious, feeling that he'd gradually fall behind his two childhood friends.

But now he had unexpectedly become a focus of the Empire's attention. Has the Great Xia Empire really fallen to such a state?

No...

It's because the elder sister-in-law is too impressive.

Guo Zheng had secretly resolved in his heart that aside from the elder sister-in-law, he'd never respect another sister-in-law in his life.

The award distribution proceeded smoothly.

Except when giving an award to Han Yun City, where Han Qingxue seemed to lose control slightly, giving her long-unseen brother a strong hug, everything else went smoothly.

Half an hour later.

All the students had satisfied smiles on their faces.

Only then did Han Qingxue return and softly said, "Father, your servant has completed the task you assigned."

"Hmm, very well done."

Han Xu Yang chuckled, "Every time I see you all, I truly feel old and useless, my energy is failing. How long has it been, and I'm already feeling exhausted... Does anyone else have matters to report? If not, I'm planning to host a banquet to entertain these future heroes."

This was merely a polite formality.

Everyone knew that the Emperor of the Great Xia deliberately gathered these twenty people here to win favor, and naturally, he wanted to get closer to them, showing the magnanimity of a king. Who would dare spoil his plans?

These people are the future pillars of the nation, naturally placed at the forefront.

But at this moment, Lin Diguang directly stood up, loudly proclaimed, "Your Majesty, this old minister has a matter to report!"

As soon as these words were spoken.

The crowd of officials fell silent once more.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 287 - 286: Direct Hit to the Vital

[1,509 words]

Chapter 287: Chapter 286: Direct Hit to the Vital

Han Xu Yang's expression indeed turned displeased.

But he still smiled and said, "Very well, it just so happens to let these future pillars of the state see how their predecessors handle state affairs. Minister Lin, what do you wish to report?"

Lin Diguang stepped forward and said, "Your Majesty, I wish to impeach someone!"

Han Xu Yang asked, "Who?"

Lin Diguang enunciated each word: "Divine Soldier Guard Grand Commander, Zhu Zhengdao!"

As soon as these words were spoken, Han Qingxue's eyebrows twitched slightly, then she lowered her gaze as if she hadn't heard a thing.

In contrast, Han Xu Yang showed a thoughtful look in his eyes.

At the same time, everyone below suddenly had a look of realization.

As expected, it has come.

It seems this Minister Lin is truly bold; Your Majesty has just shown favor towards Han Qingxue, and yet he dares to impeach Zhu Zhengdao.

Everyone knows that Zhu Zhengdao was Han Qingxue's Martial Tao enlightenment mentor in her childhood and is considered the most steadfast supporter of Han Qingxue's imperial power.

Especially since Zhu Zhengdao is the Grand Commander of the Divine Soldier Guard, in terms of duty, there is quite an overlap with the Inspectorate.

The Inspectorate is responsible for the patrolling security of the entire Imperial Capital, handling conflicts between civilians, which essentially falls under its jurisdiction.

Whereas the duty of the Divine Soldier Guard is to handle disputes among Martial Artists.

Theoretically, the Divine Soldier Guard should be under the Inspectorate, but due to the transcendental status of Martial Artists, the Divine Soldier Guard has far exceeded the capabilities of the Military Police of the Inspectorate, thus forming its own independent faction...

Even though their numbers cannot compare with the Inspectorate, those eligible to join the Divine Soldier Guard are all elite among the elite.

Even the Cosmic Pirate King Roger Sparrow had no choice but to flee when confronted by merely a dozen Divine Soldier Guards and was nearly captured and killed.

This could be considered Han Xu Yang's way of maintaining balance.

For years, there have been disputes between the Inspectorate and the Divine Soldier Guard, but though the Divine Soldier Guard is small in number, their strength is formidable, rarely suffering losses, making Lin Diguang harbor great resentment.

For this reason, Lin Diguang and Han Qingxue could be considered natural adversaries because even a fool could see, just like Lin Diguang has always had eyes on the Divine Soldier Guard, the Divine Soldier Guard has its eyes on the Inspectorate.

Once Han Qingxue gains power, Lin Diguang would be the first to step down, paving the way for Zhu Zhengdao.

Because although the Divine Soldier Guard is stronger, in terms of authority, it cannot compare with the Inspectorate.

As long as anyone dared to provoke the Inspectorate, being inspected for safety eight times a day, would you not fear?

And Lin Diguang's move... precisely targeted Han Qingxue's critical point.

It's just unknown how effective it will be.

Everyone understood in their hearts that since Lin Diguang dared to make a move, it was not without reason.

Han Xu Yang asked, "Minister Lin, elaborate, why do you wish to impeach Minister Zhu?"

"Your Majesty, I impeach Zhu Zhengdao for the crime of inadequate oversight and maintenance."

Lin Diguang said with a serious tone, "A few months before, Your Majesty's son was attacked by villains on Longchang Street in Han Yun City, nearly resulting in death. The enemy not only severely injured his highness but also acted with extreme malice, destroying all of Longchang Street, causing numerous injuries. To dare to attack the bloodline of the Great Xia Imperial clan within the Imperial Capital, such heinous acts warrant the execution of nine clans, yet now..."

He turned to look at Zhu Zhengdao and said, "Ironically, the enemy has yet to be captured, which is absolutely ridiculous! To attack the Great Xia Imperial clan and escape unscathed, what remains of Great Xia Empire's reputation? What remains of its dignity?"

Lin Diguang respectfully knelt and said, "Your Majesty, please strip Zhu Zhengdao of his official position, and hold him accountable for his failure to command the Divine Soldier Guard effectively!"

Han Xu Yang glanced at one of the ministers present and asked, "Minister Zhu, do you have anything to say?"

A man appearing to be in his forties or fifties, looking quite robust and strong, stepped forward and said, "In these recent days, I have sealed off the Imperial Capital and set up a net all around. The enemy's escape range is shrinking day by day, and soon I shall capture the culprit."

"Hahahaha."

Lin Diguang laughed, "Ridiculous, sealing the Imperial Capital...for the mere sake of two Profound Realm Martial Artists, you would seal the Imperial Capital? How long do you intend to do that?"

He said, clutching his heart with grief, "It's a pity, my Inspectorate is capable yet was restricted by authority and could not apprehend the culprits, stuck watching as this group of incompetents wasted resources. Your Majesty, I humbly request that you revoke the independence of the Divine Soldier Guard and reintegrate them into the Inspectorate."

He said earnestly, "Martial Artists are humans, so why should they be separated from common civilians? Isn't such separation sowing discord between civilians and Martial Artists? Your Majesty, I believe, the Divine Soldier Guard Grand Commander Zhu Zhengdao sits in his position uselessly, and his rank should be stripped. The Divine Soldier Guard should be merged into the Inspectorate, and I guarantee to capture the culprits within five days!"

These words were spoken.

Everyone fell silent.

Lin Diguang's actions undoubtedly struck at Han Qingxue's crucial point.

The failure to catch the culprits is an unavoidable mistake, especially since it involves Han Yun City, although weakened, is still part of the imperial lineage.

Once it involves the imperial clan, though it may seem minor, as it concerns just one person, it is significant as it represents the unassailable dignity of the Imperial clan.

And at the end of the crowd.

The Inspectorate's Assistant Minister Lin Xuanyan deeply admired his father.

This is what it means to kill multiple birds with one stone; no wonder father...no, Master Minister didn't inform Han Yun City of the impending attack, even knowingly letting Zhou Qianmo misunderstand by not defending the truth regarding the attack.

It turns out he intended to let it happen.

No matter whether Han Yun City lived or died, perhaps his death would be more suitable since that would leave the Divine Soldier Guard with irrefutable responsibility, tying Zhu Zhengdao to the crime.

Should the plan succeed, truly merging the Divine Soldier Guard into the Inspectorate.

Then...how would Han Qingxue rise to power without Han Yun City?

Even if Han Qingxue ascended as Empress, she would be heavily reliant on Lin Diguang.

At that point, Lin Diguang would undoubtedly be a strong supporter of Han Qingxue.

As the Minister often said, he aims to become a founding minister through pursuing power, and if he can achieve it directly, there's little need for the investments into Han Yun City at great efforts, and he could discard it easily!

The struggle for power inherently has no set camps.

"Minister Zhu, what do you say?"

Han Xu Yang looked toward Zhu Zhengdao.

"Father, Uncle Zhu was talking to me about this matter just yesterday."

Han Qingxue spoke up softly, "In fact, ever since the small city was attacked, I have been paying close attention. Just yesterday, Uncle Zhu informed me the culprits are cunning but there must be a mastermind behind them. He's already laid a comprehensive trap."

"The delay in closing the net aims to lure the culprits into action to capture the master planner behind the scenes. I don't understand how it led Minister Lin to misunderstand the Divine Soldier Guard's capability, as if they couldn't apprehend just two Profound Realm offenders."

Lin Diguang sneered, "So you're saying the Divine Soldier Guard is not incapable, but choosing to let them be?"

Zhu Zhengdao took a deep breath and nodded, "Indeed, that is the case."

Lin Diguang questioned, "I see, I thought the Divine Soldier Guard was incompetent, yet it seems you have ultimate confidence, so you're suggesting that what I can accomplish in five days, the Divine Soldier Guard can do in three?"

Zhu Zhengdao said seriously, "Correct, they can be apprehended within three days, but in doing so, we may have to let the mastermind slip away."

"Hahahaha, if you can truly capture the mastermind, would you still fear losing track of the people behind it? Grand Commander Zhu, if you fail, what will you do?"

Zhu Zhengdao said word by word, "I will resign!"

"Very well, it's settled!"

Zhu Zhengdao replied, "What if I catch them?"

Lin Diguang sneered, "If caught, then it means you've only done your job. What, do you expect a reward for accomplishing what you're already supposed to do?"

Upon hearing this, Zhu Zhengdao's eyes flickered with a flash.

""

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 288 - 287: I Just Like This Energy

[1,382 words]

Chapter 288: Chapter 287: I Just Like This Energy

Han Qingxue smiled slightly and said, "Indeed, Zhu Qing, capturing criminals is part of your duty, how can it be used for a wager?"

"Your Highness is right."

Zhu Zhengdao nodded and said.

"But just now, Lin Qing said it would take only five days to capture the thief, speaking with such confidence. This puts my mind at ease."

Han Qingxue smiled shallowly and said, "After all, although Zhu Qing is quite confident in capturing the thief, there's always a chance of mishap. If that happens, Uncle Zhu's failure is a small matter, but putting the people of the Imperial Capital under the enemy's claws would indeed be a dereliction of duty for us."

The previously excited look on Lin Diguang's face had completely disappeared.

He seemed to have thought of something, staring intently at Han Qingxue, and said, "Indeed, if Zhu Zhengdao really cannot capture that thief within three days, then in the remaining two days, they are also unlikely to escape the grasp of my Inspectorate, just two thieves, they are no big deal."

"Does Lin Qing have anything else to report? If not, let's quickly start the banquet. Father's health is not good, and it is not suitable to delay too long; he still wants to spend more time with these young talents."

"It was I who delayed Your Majesty's time."

Lin Diguang retreated back into the line.

The incident seemed like just a trivial interlude.

It didn't cause any impact.

Xu Lingjun thought for a while before understanding what was going on. Then, looking at Han Qingxue, his eyes carried a hint of admiration, along with a slight pity for Han Yun City.

Poor child, are you trying to compete with this sister for the throne?

But as it stands now, with your tendency to lose intelligence when things get heated compared to your sister's cunning nature...

Lin Diguang came prepared, having arranged everything. This attack was not a spur-of-the-moment decision but long-schemed.

Yet this deadly attack was casually defused by Han Qingxue.

Capture the enemy within three days.

If they can't be captured within three days, then the matter would be handed over to Lin Diguang.

And Lin Diguang would be left with only two days. If the Inspectorate could capture them within two days, it would be a major victory.

But if they can't capture the thieves, then not only would the Divine Soldier Guard lose face, but the Inspectorate's reputation would also be tarnished.

At that time, even if Zhu Zhengdao really pursued accountability, Lin Diguang would have no face to bring up incorporating the Divine Soldier Guard into the Inspectorate again.

After all, the pot calling the kettle black, brother shouldn't laugh at brother.

Previously, Zhu Zhengdao suggested a wager, which Lin Diguang directly and righteously refused... but now Han Qingxue merely rephrased, and both sides were still standing on opposite sides of the gamble.

Lin Diguang had no choice to refuse, given the bold words he had spouted earlier to gain the Divine Soldier Guard, he couldn't swallow them back.

Impressive, so impressive.

Xu Lingjun no longer had any appreciation when looking at Han Qingxue.

Even though her appearance, with that sleek and neat ponytail tied at the back of her head, perfectly matched his aesthetic, he dared not admire her.

This woman... ordinary men couldn't handle her.

The banquet had already been prepared.

The grand hall was almost filled to the brim with seafood and delicacies, decadence at its finest.

Everyone took their seats separately.

Under the lead of Han Xu Yang, the atmosphere quickly became lively.

After all, as the king of the nation, along with ministers who were all amicable, even with dozens of naive youths, the atmosphere of the banquet was excellent.

It was Han Yun City, on the other hand, who simply buried his head and ate...

Completely unmoved by Han Xu Yang's consistent concern from the stage.

Instead, it was Han Qingxue who occasionally engaged in conversation, and he would occasionally respond with a few words.

And in the middle of the banquet.

"Your Highness."

Zhu Zhengdao, sitting beside Han Qingxue, spoke in a low voice audible only to both of them: "Your Highness, as for capturing the thief within three days... the thief is extremely powerful and cunning, expert in concealment. Capturing him within three days might not be so easy."

"Was there a better option at the time?"

Han Qingxue still wore her gentle smile and said as she glanced around, "Lin Diguang came prepared, and additionally, this is indeed due to Uncle Zhu's negligence. It would not be easy to avoid this matter."

"So we..."

"Do you know why Lin Diguang could confidently assert capturing the target within five days?"

Han Qingxue suddenly asked.

"Why?"

"Who do you think the thief is after?"

Zhu Zhengdao suddenly realized and was shocked: "Your Highness Yun City!"

"Exactly, now that the four gates of the Imperial Capital are blocked, the possibility of escape for the other side has become very slim. And in desperate fights, the more cornered they are, the crazier they become. When they find escape hopeless and suddenly see their target appear before them, with the ruthless nature of the thief daring to commit crimes in the Imperial Capital, do you think they wouldn't want to drag their target to hell with them?"

Zhu Zhengdao was shocked: "This is Lin Diguang's reliance, he has bait, and the thieves have nowhere to escape, so he holds far more advantages than I do, which is why he dared to claim five days."

"Correct."

"Then, Your Highness, what should I do?"

"Very simple, strive to capture the thief within three days, this is the best and most upright strategy. You say I can't, then I'll prove I can, showing you with real results how fast I actually am, fiercely slapping the enemy's face with the most genuine data."

"And if the thief isn't captured in three days?"

"Then make sure that in the remaining two days, Lin Diguang can't catch that group of thieves either."

Han Qingxue said: "However, if my planning guess goes smoothly, perhaps, it won't even take three days to capture the thief."

"Your Highness, please instruct, and I will comply."

Han Qingxue looked helplessly at Zhu Zhengdao.

This man had high strength and significant influence, but was unfortunately just a martial artist, his intellect was indeed lacking in many regards... but that was good, as foolish people were easier to control.

In this aspect, she actually shared similar views with Lin Diguang.

Looking at Zhu Zhengdao's puzzled expression.

Han Qingxue had no intention of explaining in detail, only saying, "At that time, watch me, for now send experts to keep an eye on the little city, and when the time comes, make their monitoring conspicuous, without being too discreet... in this way, it can maximally disrupt the other party's plans."

Zhu Zhengdao immediately understood what Han Qingxue meant.

Since it's bait, naturally there should be hooks, and Her Highness's meaning is to have him prepare dozens of hooks tossed at once, so the other party wouldn't easily move unless foolish.

And Han Qingxue's gaze had already landed on Xu Lingjun.

Thinking perhaps Lin Diguang overlooked something, there were actually two groups of thieves, and he never specified which group needed to be captured to complete the task.

No one else knew.

But Han Qingxue could tell just by hearing descriptions that these were two completely different groups.

And based on her estimate, these two groups should be following Han Yun City and this Xu Lingjun separately, otherwise, if targeting the same person, these two similarly matched experts couldn't possibly not notice each other's presence.

"To break the stalemate this time, it likely depends on Xu Lingjun."

Han Qingxue observed Xu Lingjun with increasing satisfaction.

Whether in appearance, strength, or character...

She had been watching him for a long time.

Naturally, she knew how genuinely kind and simple Xu Lingjun was at heart, no matter where, he always prioritized doing good... for such a good person, as long as you fit him with a hat of righteousness, shouldn't you rely on him to obediently strive under your direction?

That's precisely what she adored, this fervent drive.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 289 - 288 I Just Can't Stand It

[1,381 words]

Chapter 289: Chapter 288 I Just Can't Stand It

A luxurious dinner banquet.

Xu Lingjun's summary is... uninteresting.

It doesn't seem as delicious as the bear paw from the fly restaurant.

Unfortunately, just as I discovered something delicious, the store was smashed by someone, which is quite a pity.

The banquet lasted for more than two hours.

Yet even so, Xu Lingjun only managed to eat until he was about fifty or sixty percent full. Sitting beside him, Han Yun City was smacking his lips, clearly looking like he wanted more.

And as the banquet was about to end.

Han Qingxue came to Xu Lingjun, smiled, and said, "Xu Lingjun, have you chosen the prize you want?"

Xu Lingjun nodded and said, "I've already chosen. I want the Bone and Muscle Gene Enhancer!"

"Bone and Muscle Gene Enhancer?"

Han Qingxue was startled for a moment and glanced at Xu Lingjun several times, then said, "I thought you would choose something more precious, like the Barrier-Breaking Pill, which can help you break through a realm. This kind of elixir is harmful if taken at too high a level, but it's just right for you now to help you break through a realm. Our national treasury has high-grade Barrier-Breaking Pills, which can minimize the damage."

Xu Lingjun thought to himself, High Grade Barrier Breaking Pill?

If I hadn't met a benefactor who gave me this in advance, I would definitely choose this.

But right now, for me, this bottle of Bone and Muscle Gene Enhancer is truly the most important... it's almost like a pillow given to me when I was sleepy.

"Alright, you know your situation best. If you want this, you must have your own considerations. Come with me, and I'll take you to get what you want."

Han Qingxue gestured for Xu Lingjun to follow her steps and led him inside the palace.

Han Yun City watched the two leave, and also got up and walked into the distance, his figure soon disappearing deep into the palace.

Xu Lingjun followed Han Qingxue's steps...

The two walked one after the other.

But Han Qingxue kept turning her head to look at Xu Lingjun, a thoughtful expression on her face, occasionally mixed with a sense of difficulty.

She seemed to want to say something but hesitated to speak.

Xu Lingjun ignored it and didn't ask, absolutely didn't ask.

After a long time.

Finally, Han Qingxue couldn't hold back and said quietly, "Xu Lingjun, don't you understand a woman's heart at all?"

Xu Lingjun said with respect, "In my mind, Your Highness is not a woman."

Han Qingxue's face slightly changed.

Xu Lingjun said, "You are a goddess who deserves reverence."

Han Qingxue felt an indescribable sweetness in her heart and then lamented that this face had too much destructive power.

She sighed, "Xu Lingjun, you're so good with words and so handsome, it's hard to imagine how many girls will secretly fall for you and be driven to madness in the future."

She said, "You are Master Liu's proud student, and I also had a master-student relationship with Master Liu, so strictly speaking, we aren't outsiders. I have something I want to ask of you."

Xu Lingjun said fearfully, "Your Highness has a status that is high and unreachable. If even you find it difficult, I truly can't imagine how tough it must be... It's not that I'm unwilling to help, but if I delay Your Highness's important matters, wouldn't I be inexcusably guilty?"

"Oh, come on, don't back off so fast, okay? This matter really requires you."

Han Qingxue said, "What happened in the court today, you saw it too. Uncle Zhu, Zhu Zhengdao, was my Martial Tao enlightenment mentor, so I have some acquaintanceship with him. Seeing him being bullied by that Lin Diguang today, I couldn't stand it, which is why I made such a boast."

Xu Lingjun was surprised, "Your Highness is not confident about capturing the criminal within three days?"

"It's not that there isn't any confidence, but we need your assistance. In fact, this matter is related to you. As long as the criminal isn't caught, Xu Lingjun, you won't be able to sleep peacefully. Don't you want to catch the enemy?"

Xu Lingjun asked, "Do you mean to use me as a decoy?"

"Of course, we will absolutely prioritize ensuring your life, so you can rest assured."

While speaking, the two arrived at the national treasury.

Han Qingxue smiled and said, "Naturally, we won't let you take risks for nothing, Xu Lingjun. Um, please wait a bit."

She gestured for Xu Lingjun to wait outside.

Taking out a token, she opened the treasury door and entered the deep national treasury.

After a long time.

She came out holding a small alloy box, saying, "This is the Bone and Muscle Gene Enhancer you need. This enhancer is a rare potion made by Master Li Er. After his death, throughout the entire Great Xia Empire, even the whole Blue Star, there is no one who can make this anymore. So this Bone and Muscle Gene Enhancer is one less bottle used, and now probably no more than seven bottles are left in the Blue Star's inventory."

Xu Lingjun took the Bone and Muscle Gene Enhancer.

A prompt appeared before his eyes.

[Detected Low Grade item Bone and Muscle Gene Enhancer. Would you like to grant it true origin? It requires 1200 Xiaoyao Source points!]

A single enhancer needs 1200 Source Value points?

Xu Lingjun was secretly shocked, as this was obviously the most valuable resource he had encountered.

He took the Bone and Muscle Gene Enhancer and smiled, "Thank you, Your Highness. Mainly, I'm really physically weak and constitutionally weaker than most people. Cultivating Martial Tao is already an effort, especially as my cultivation gets stronger, my foundation only drags me back. This Bone and Muscle Gene Enhancer can

strengthen my bones and muscles at the genetic level, compensating for my shortcomings."

Han Qingxue: "....."

She thought to herself, if I hadn't seen the footage of your Dragon Gate Examination, I might have really believed your lies.

The Empress was indeed right; the more handsome a man, the more deceitful he can be.

This Xu Lingjun doesn't have a single trustworthy word coming out of his mouth...

She couldn't help but feel secretly annoyed, damn Lin Diguang, if it weren't for him, I wouldn't have had to be so outspoken just now.

The more excellent the man, the more he likes delicate and dependent women. Without him, I could have easily shown my gentle side, making him feel affection and pity for me, thus fighting for me.

While cursing silently in her heart, Han Qingxue maintained her usual smile, took out a small green bottle from her bosom, and said regretfully, "Is that so? That's really a pity. With your talent, Lingjun, you should have a brighter future. Actually, I wanted to make a deal with you. You want to strengthen your muscles and veins, and I just happen to have a Nourishing Essence Divine Pill here, which can nurture the purest Spiritual Qi and nourish the veins."

She said shyly, "I'm not afraid you'll laugh at me, but at that time I had no martial arts talent at all. My father went to great lengths to get me two Nourishing Essence Divine Pills. I only used one, and now I can practice Martial Skills freely and withstand the impact of True Qi without any problem."

"Your Highness, what nonsense are you talking?"

Xu Lingjun forcefully snatched the elixir from Han Qingxue's hand and said angrily, "You mention making a deal with me? Didn't you just say that Master Liu and you have a master-student relationship, and I'm a disciple of the Pavilion Master? Am I the kind of person swayed by interests? I simply can't stand these people daring to attack innocent passers-by openly in the Imperial Capital. It's a loss of morality and a lack of humanity, too excessive. Don't worry, leave it to me."

Han Qingxue: "....."

And Xu Lingjun looked at the reminder before him.

[Detected Medium Grade item Nourishing Essence Divine Pill. Would you like to grant it true origin? It requires 800 Source Value points!]

Hehe, this is also a good thing.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 290 - 289: Xu Lingjun Is My Ultimate Weapon Against Him

[1,272 words]

Chapter 290: Chapter 289: Xu Lingjun Is My Ultimate Weapon Against Him

"Thank you so much, Ling Jun, you've truly done me a huge favor. Without you, Uncle Zhu would've been finished for sure. With you here, we're fully confident that we can catch that thief."

Han Qingxue gratefully expressed her thanks and then handed Xu Lingjun a small communicator, saying, "As long as you press this button, our people have the confidence to reach the scene within a minute. I believe in your strength, holding out for a minute is no problem for you."

Xu Lingjun looked at Han Qingxue's sincere gratitude.

Then he glanced at his own panel where the Source Value hadn't increased at all, and couldn't help but curl his lips, his feelings toward Han Qingxue plummeting to the lowest point.

But one doesn't speak ill of someone who's fed them, so he couldn't say much.

He asked, "So you're saying, as long as I wander around intermittently without any guards over the next three days, whether or not it's successful, you won't ask for that Nourishing Essence Divine Pill back?"

"Of course, your willingness to help is already a great favor. All you need to do is lure out the enemy; killing them isn't part of your responsibilities."

"Stop thanking me."

Xu Lingjun thought to himself, 'Your thanks are wasted on the word 'thanks.' If I helped an old lady cross the street, she'd at least give me ten or eight points of Source Value, but you, you don't give me anything at all.'

Damn your mom.

"Okay, I understand."

Xu Lingjun, having received benefits, was instantly disinterested.

He took the communicator and started walking back, intending to ask Xiaoya if there was any trick to this once he returned. Using himself as bait was fine; he had long wanted to take down that Pirate King and the people from the Cuowu Sect. It was troublesome to go out every day and be on edge.

But to completely expose his freedom to others was something he was too lazy to do.

Watching Xu Lingjun's figure leave.

Once sure he was no longer visible...

Han Qingxue's radiant smile gradually turned indifferent.

A figure appeared behind her.

The figure spoke softly, "Your Highness, the Nourishing Essence Divine Pill is extremely valuable, and you only have one. Is it not a pity to give it away like this...?"

"What do you understand?"

Han Qingxue said, "Little Cheng has already broken through to the Profound Realm. If before he was just an unformed threat, then now, with his strength, unless an Upper Realm Grandmaster takes action, even among my subordinates, no one has absolute confidence in taking him down. Master Liu and their way of cultivating someone to curb Han Yun City, to suppress his momentum, was very correct."

She said calmly, "This Xu Lingjun is quite suitable, but after all, he is too poor, lacking the foundation that Little Cheng has, so I need to help him, allow him to quickly break through the Huichuan Realm. He will be my sharpest weapon against Little Cheng."

"But I don't understand, Your Majesty had you confer the honors today, which should be a very clear signal. He is considering you to inherit his throne, so why are you so wary of a Han Yun City with no foundation?"

"In my residence, there's a white cat, Xiaoxiang, you remember it, right?"

Han Qingxue suddenly said something completely unrelated.

"Yes, I am aware."

"Actually, before, I had another cat called Xiaojing, but it has died. That was a long time ago when I was just a little girl."

Han Qingxue's eyes were distant as she said, "Xiaojing was the first stray cat I picked up. I really liked it, until I met Xiaoxiang. But Father didn't allow me to have two cats. He thought too many pets would make me lose my ambition, and this was me being fickle. I pleaded for a long time and made many promises, saying that I genuinely liked both cats, that it wasn't me being fickle, and I would take good care of them both, so Father finally agreed to let me adopt the second one."

A shadow passed over her eyes as she said, "At that time, to keep Xiaoxiang, I agreed to whatever Father asked, making countless promises. But after adopting Xiaoxiang, I realized Xiaojing was really annoying, it was a nuisance, stealing food, seeking attention, and it even bit me, so I found an excuse to give Xiaojing away."

She looked back at her confidant, sneered and said, "Don't you think it's quite similar... to Father's actions today?"

"I don't understand."

Han Qingxue said softly, "In front of civil and military officials, he conveyed his intention to have me inherit the throne, actually warning Lin Diguang and the others, and telling me, look, even though Yun City is my son, I still consider you, so you don't have to fear your brother will take away what I promised to you. So just stop preventing him from coming back, let him return to my side and be loved, because, after all, he is my son, and your brother; let him come back."

Though smiling, there's a hint of loneliness in her eyes.

She said with a bitter smile, "Now he's willing to promise anything to let Little Cheng come back, but once Little Cheng really returns, and faced with a son he loves more, over time, do you think he might suddenly find me, the daughter-to-be successor of his throne, an eyesore, finding an excuse to discard or dethrone me, just like I discarded my first cat?"

She said softly, "After all, in retrospect, I realized Xiaojing did nothing wrong. It wasn't competing for attention, merely expressing a bit of displeasure. Usually, I would have been forgiving towards it, but at that time, my eyes were already drawn to Xiaoxiang, so its flaws were magnified beyond measure until I couldn't bear its nuisance and discarded it."

"Your Highness..."

"I have been groomed as the Crown Prince since childhood, having been through every department. Father even sought the Nourishing Essence Divine Pill, a divine item, so I wouldn't repeat his failures. But the more he invests in me, the more, when his more cherished son is by his side, he'll detest me, his daughter. Unfortunately, there's no turning back for me now."

Han Qingxue shook her head, saying, "Right now, the best opportunity is to solidify everything before Little Cheng finds his footing."

The man in black knelt on the ground, respectfully saying, "I swear to follow your lead to the death."

"Xu Lingjun is very important. I can't directly target Little Cheng, so I have to leave this to Xu Lingjun. Back at the Secret Realm, he already had a fierce battle with Little Cheng, and as soon as he arrived at the Imperial Capital, Little Cheng targeted him. It shows that even if he does nothing, Little Cheng will seek trouble with him. What I need to do is groom Xu Lingjun, so he can match Han Yun City's pace of growth."

Han Qingxue said, "Lin Diguang's Inspectorate is crucial. He covets my Divine Soldier Guard, little knowing I'm eyeing his Inspectorate. If I can incorporate the Inspectorate under my control, it's almost equivalent to controlling public opinion. At that point, even if Father wants to eliminate me, he'll need to think twice. I don't want to take that final step unless necessary."

She clenched her fist, murmuring, "After all, he is my brother, and I only have one brother. Back then, I loved him dearly."

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 291 - 290: She Gave Way Too Much

[1,422 words]

Chapter 291: Chapter 290: She Gave Way Too Much

After the banquet ended.

Han Xu Yang stayed a while longer to chat with everyone, but his face was already quite weary. It seemed that even though he was only in his fifties or sixties, he had worn himself out with too much hard work.

"Father, you should rest now."

Upon returning, Han Qingxue saw Han Xu Yang's condition and softly spoke.

"Alright, alright, hahaha, seeing so many young people, I wanted to know more about your growth stories, but it seems my body can't hold up. I really can't deny my old age. You all should go back and rest early. The future of our Great Xia Empire depends on you."

Only then did everyone take their leave.

Xu Lingjun noticed, however, that Han Yun City did not stay behind but left following in the footsteps of Li Tianlai.

All the way back to the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion's base.

An already slightly drunk Liu Zhiyuan, in a drunken stupor, said, "Ling Jun, stay. The rest of you, go back and rest."

"Yes."

Li Jingjun, Zong Xiaoping, and the others turned and left.

Once the room was left with only Liu Zhiyuan and Xu Lingjun.

The drunkenness on Liu Zhiyuan's face quickly faded, and his expression became quite serious.

He sat by the table, poured himself a cup of tea, drank it all, and said, "Ling Jun, sit down, there are some things I want to discuss with you."

Xu Lingjun said, "Pavilion Master, please speak."

Liu Zhiyuan asked, "You met the Eldest Princess today; what do you think?"

Not waiting for Xu Lingjun to answer, he waved his hand and said, "Don't lie. I'm not afraid to tell you the truth. I'm actually aligned with the Eldest Princess, but it's not because of her skills in leadership. It's merely because Han Yun City holds a special status, and Your Majesty has only one son and one daughter, so my choices are limited. Now, I want to hear your thoughts."

"Pavilion Master, do you want to hear the truth?"

"Indeed."

"I think the Eldest Princess is sharp-minded, spirited, and protects her subordinates well. She's quite impressive, and she is also very generous."

Thinking of that Nourishing Essence Divine Pill she gave me.

A middle grade Talent Source requires at least 800 Source Value, and its value may not be any less than the Bone and Muscle Gene Enhancer I want to obtain.

Yet she handed it to me in advance, showcasing her remarkable courage.

"Deep thinking, overly aggressive and overbearing?"

Liu Zhiyuan instead translated Xu Lingjun's words into a different flavor.

He laughed, "I told you not to conceal too much. I do support her, but that doesn't mean you have to as well. You are only my student, not my servant, and you don't need to act according to my will. As long as your actions don't bring trouble to the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, you can do whatever you like."

Xu Lingjun nodded, "Yes."

Liu Zhiyuan pondered for a moment, then asked, "She's generous to you, but is it because she wants you to do something for her?"

"She wants me to act as bait to lure out the enemies who attacked us before."

Liu Zhiyuan was shocked, "What, she actually... Have you agreed?"

Xu Lingjun embarrassingly said, "I didn't want to agree initially, but she gave me too much."

"Do you realize that this is risky?"

Liu Zhiyuan said helplessly, "No matter how much she gives you, what you risk is potentially your life."

Xu Lingjun said, "Well... Pavilion Master, I have some confidence in my defense power."

Liu Zhiyuan's concern suddenly halted.

Thinking of Xu Lingjun's ability to exert the power of the "Ninefold Thunder Tribulation" barehanded.

If his entire body is in this state, then the possibility of an enemy killing him in a short time is indeed minimal.

He sighed, "Alright, do as you please. Just remember to put your life first. If you lose your life, nothing else matters."

"Yes, Pavilion Master."

Xu Lingjun thought, even without this matter, I would need to go out soon.

You see, I just acquired two treasures that can greatly enhance the meridians, but unfortunately, I had spent too much Source Value earlier, and during this time, there hasn't been much income, so almost none is left now.

Even the 800 points I can't come up with.

He urgently needs a large amount of Source Value.

Even just for the Source Value, he needs to go out and take risks... As for the danger, he doesn't think it's dangerous at all.

Unless those two join forces, otherwise, the possibility of any one of them taking him down alone is very slim. Now, both of them are being chased like stray dogs, plus they fought so brutally before.

Not to mention how they'll find each other when even the Divine Soldier Guard can't, but even if they do, the possibility of them teaming up is very low, and fighting is more likely.

"Okay, I've observed for a while now. You, young man, act rashly, but behind your rashness, there is steadiness and confidence. I really can't tell if you're reckless or cautious. Do as you see fit."

Liu Zhiyuan said, stood up, fixed his gaze on Xu Lingjun, and asked, "Also, I'll ask you again, was Zhou Mu's death related to you at all?"

Xu Lingjun's heart sank slightly, thinking has the Pavilion Master noticed something?

He seriously answered, "No."

Liu Zhiyuan stared at Xu Lingjun for a while before saying, "Good, no matter who asks you afterwards, just answer like you are answering me."

Xu Lingjun: "....."

Liu Zhiyuan couldn't help but sigh deeply and said, "Child, you're still too young. You say no, and you can provide evidence to prove it, but what's the use? As long as they are determined it was you, whether you did it or not, the difference is not very significant."

He continued, "Behind this matter, there is definitely Zhou Qianmo's shadow, this I can be sure of, and I'm also sure it's not just Zhou Qianmo, he doesn't have that much power. The Imperial Capital's defenses are stronger than you can imagine. Even an Upper Realm Grandmaster would not escape for more than three days if they dared act recklessly in the Imperial Capital. Yet, two Profound Realm Martial Artists have evaded capture for nearly a month now, indicating a large conspiracy may be lurking behind this. Since you've agreed, go ahead and do it, but make sure not to do anything extra, avoid getting involved, understand?"

"Yes."

Xu Lingjun nodded.

Saying goodbye to Liu Zhiyuan, he turned and went back to rest.

After returning to his room not long after.

His phone received a text message.

Xu Lingjun opened his phone and tapped the message.

Red Dog: Damn, got screwed over. These old guys are nastier than each other. Do you know why those two bastards haven't been caught after almost a month? Turns out Lin Diguang, that old bastard, is secretly stirring up trouble for these Divine Soldier Guards.

Xu Lingjun blinked and replied, "I didn't know before, but now I do."

Red Dog: I was even thinking of using Lin Diguang to frame a scenario where Zhou Mu and Marquis Xia Wu ended up killing each other. Successfully misled that old guy, but didn't expect him to conceal the truth for his own benefit. I was too naive, thinking of using this to attack the Divine Soldier Guard.

Xu Lingjun: "....."

Red Dog couldn't help but sigh, "Damn, I just found out that the old man said confidently he'd catch the enemies in five days, only because he was planning to use me as bait. Dammit... I'm going out to act as bait starting tomorrow. Don't come out these two days."

Xu Lingjun: "You promised?"

Red Dog:"

"Why? I thought the two of you were on good terms."

Han Yun City replied with a sneer, "Yes, we used to be on good terms, she was the first to take me to the restaurant we used to eat at, but when my mother fell from power, I found out she chose not to reveal the fact in her favor. I was too naive."

Having finished, he closed his phone and sighed. It seems that Han Qingxue appears to be a good woman, but really not a good sister at all.

Honestly, her real feelings towards her favored brother were beyond words.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 292 - 291: Isn't it a Good Thing to Show Care for Fallen Girls?

[1,327 words]

Chapter 292: Chapter 291: Isn't it a Good Thing to Show Care for Fallen Girls?

The next morning.

Xu Lingjun left the room early.

Liu Zhiyuan knew what he was going to do and naturally did not stop him.

"Xiaoya, remember to scan within a hundred meters around me. You have already scanned the life characteristics of those two people, right?"

"Yes, Master. Please rest assured, as long as those two approach within a hundred meters of you, I will warn you. If necessary, as long as you grant me permission, I can activate the nanometer armor to launch a full-scale attack on them before they get close."

"No need, no one knows about the nanometer armor except Instructor Zhong and the others, so let's keep it as another backup option for now."

The reason for daring to venture out.

It's naturally because...

Xu Lingjun now has another trump card, the Sword of Oath and Victory!

With this sword, even in the face of a Profound Realm Martial Artist, Xu Lingjun is fully confident in a fight... And as long as he can successfully use the Talent Source reward he has obtained, then maybe even facing a Profound Realm Martial Artist, he can win the fight.

Just thinking about it makes him a little excited.

Thinking, he instructed again, "Xiaoya, scan for anyone around who needs help, preferably focusing on vulnerable old people, women, and children, understand?"

"Yes, Master, please follow me. According to my scan, 500 meters ahead, turn left and then turn right for 132 meters, there are many people who need help, and they match your requirements."

Xu Lingjun followed Xiaoya's guidance and walked forward.

He entered a narrow alley and moments later emerged in a very embarrassed manner.

Two or three heavily made-up young girls in revealing clothes followed, shouting, "Little brother, don't run, okay? I'll do it for free, no, no, if you want, I can pay you, I'll give you all my income for today..."

While escaping, Xu Lingjun angrily said, "Xiaoya, from what angle did you determine those women needed my help?"

Xiaoya curiously said, "But wasn't it stated in the information you provided that lost girls need adequate care? Is that not correct?"

"Of course not, never mind, forget about them, let's go, remember, keep away from these women, I need to do good deeds, and just by looking at these women I know they aren't good people, they almost ripped my pants off, let's not make such mistakes again next time."

"Yes, Master, I will not make such mistakes again."

Xiaoya's voice carried a slight hint of embarrassment, profoundly regretting almost sending her master into a trap.

Subsequently, the service became more attentive and diligent.

.....

In the morning.

Han Qingxue got up early, as usual, first cultivating Martial Skills for an hour.

Then eating, after the meal, began to process a batch of official duties sent from the Imperial Palace... These things usually required her to go to the palace to handle, but recently, Han Xu Yang started sending these things to her residence.

Favor upgrade.

By the time she finished processing them, it was already mid-morning.

A bit tired, she rubbed her temples and asked her attendant, "What is Commander Zhu doing?"

"Reporting to the Princess, Commander Zhu got up at three o'clock today to lead the Divine Soldier Guard to patrol and search everywhere, trying to find the whereabouts of the thief, and has not returned yet."

"No wonder father wants me to practice martial arts. After all, the strength of Martial Artists is vigorous."

Han Qingxue sipped her tea and asked, "Did Xu Lingjun go out as per our agreement?"

"Yes, he went out early today."

The attendant offered her a piece of paper and said, "This is his schedule for today."

Seeing Han Qingxue take the paper, the attendant said, "He went out early, accidentally strayed into the red-light district, and almost got molested. Those women were shouting that they would do business with him for free without money..."

Han Qingxue chuckled upon hearing this, and said, "Red-light district? That kid probably hasn't been to the Imperial Capital before, was that really just a coincidence? But indeed, the kid is so handsome, even I can't help but..."

Thinking of Xu Lingjun being surrounded and fawned over by a group of garishly dressed girls, her face instinctively showed an unhappy expression.

Just like how men feel instinctively unhappy when they hear a pretty woman has been courted... Even when they know this woman might never have anything to do with them in their life, but their inherent weakness still doesn't want other men to have her.

Conversely, it's the same.

To Han Qingxue, Xu Lingjun is truly an excellent match.

Good-looking, powerful, deeply potential, and importantly, born of humble origins, truly not aligned with any factions.

If he really wishes, Han Qingxue wouldn't mind making him her Regent Prince.

After all... no woman would dislike that face, and it's not just a mere bluff.

She asked, "And then?"

"And then..."

The attendant showed a slightly strange expression, "During that time, Xu Lingjun helped three old grannies and four old grandpas cross the street, intervened in two disputes and scams, rescued two stray dogs from the water, returned them to their owners, helped a little girl retrieve her cat from a tree... and also destroyed a child trafficking criminal den."

"Wait!"

Han Qingxue asked, "Are you sure these are all things he did just in the morning?"

"Yes, according to our investigations, Xu Lingjun indeed has a penchant for doing good deeds; he enjoys doing good deeds and loves receiving others' gratitude."

"Hmm, and then?"

"Then he went to the slum area and found an old man's house with a leaky roof due to disrepair, and he climbed onto the roof to repair it."

"This is really..."

Han Qingxue furrowed her delicate brows.

Liking to do good deeds, nothing wrong with that. If she had a Regent Prince who could personally go among the people every day to do good deeds, though trivial, it could greatly enhance the name of the Imperial Family and its position in the people's hearts!

But she felt...

Doing good deeds is fine, but doing good deeds with genuine sincerity is a fatal weakness if too saintly.

This Xu Lingjun is too saintly.

"Then he ran into the Second Prince."

The attendant said, "The Second Prince saw Xu Lingjun repairing the roof, first ridiculed him greatly, saying the repaired roof was just like patching torn pants, looking like a lot

was repaired but didn't get to the key points, simply a waste, and then he jumped up to help Xu Lingjun fix the roof together."

"Indeed, the Second Prince also went as bait?"

Han Qingxue couldn't help but laugh, "The Second Prince has always been competitive, striving to be the first in everything, having started with logistics in the army, naturally most skilled in mending and repairing work, so compared to Xu Lingjun he is indeed superior. So now they..."

"They are still repairing, but somehow Xu Lingjun seems very unhappy, especially when hearing the old man repeatedly thank the Second Prince, he seemed a bit angry."

"Good to be angry, good to be angry."

Han Qingxue laughed, "If they really became friends, then I would have a headache... This way it's just fine, competition is a good thing, and a gentleman's contest with rules is even better. As long as they have rules, I can exploit those rules, which is a good thing."

"Yes."

"Keep observing, regardless of whether the enemy realizes this is a trap, even if he knows, this is his last chance."

Han Qingxue said, "They will definitely make a move. As long as the other side moves, we can catch him. Remember to remind Commander Zhu to focus the defense on the Inspectorate's Military Police."

"Yes."

The attendant responded respectfully and then left to handle it.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 293 - 292: None of You Men Are Any Good

[1,540 words]

Chapter 293: Chapter 292: None of You Men Are Any Good

After tidying up the roof.

It was very obvious.

The Source Value Xu Lingjun gained was much less than imagined.

It's not difficult to understand though...

Who could have imagined that a dignified prince's skills in tidying up a roof would be more professional than fighting.

After finishing the roof, he also waterproofed it along the way. The neat roof reflected dazzling light under the sun, thanks to the SBS material.

You could tell just by looking at it with the naked eye that there would definitely be no chance of leakage anymore.

It's understandable that he would take away a large portion of Xu Lingjun's gratitude points.

After tidying up.

The two intended to bid farewell directly, but the old man wouldn't allow them to leave, insisting on inviting them to eat there. It wasn't because he disliked them.

A moment later.

The old man and the two youths sat under the shade in the slums with a plate of chilled pig head meat, a plate of garlic sausage, and a platter of cold dishes.

These were very cheap meals, but they were filling with large portions.

But in the slums, this was already considered good treatment.

Everyone opened a few bottles of beer; it was the kind of leisurely time even a deity wouldn't exchange for.

The old man expressed his gratitude to them by repeatedly inviting them to raise their cups.

Han Yun City seemingly wouldn't get drunk even after a thousand cups, while Xu Lingjun had sworn off alcohol after a drunken episode in Fangyi City.

But considering the old man contributed over fifty points of Source Value to him, he couldn't help but make an exception.

He couldn't help it because he was happy. Helping someone cross the street and picking up lost items were only small gains, but previously, he had unintentionally destroyed a criminal base kidnapping children and received a surge of Source Value.

With these fifty points from the old man, he couldn't afford the Bone and Muscle Gene Enhancer, but he could definitely afford the Origin Nourishing Divine Pill.

So each time the old man raised his cup, he clinked his cup in return... can't outdrink Sister Yaya, but can't outdrink you?

Thus, a moment later.

The old man's face was flushed red as he fell over, leaving only Han Yun City and Xu Lingjun to sit and drink.

The atmosphere suddenly became strange.

Han Yun City picked up a piece of pig head meat, sighed happily, and said, "These three dishes, I feel are much tastier than the delicacies in the palace hall."

However, Xu Lingjun was worried about another problem.

He worried, "The two of us are eating here. If that Roger Sparrow attacks here again and it gets exposed... I feel like we really won't be able to clear our names."

"We've already been smeared."

Han Yun City's gaze lingered on a little girl from the Mysterious Clan in the distance.

The little girl had wings on her back that were almost larger than her entire body, clumsily carrying a bucket of water forward.

It was the Yun Yi clan, known as the most sky-loving among the mysterious races of the heavens!

Xu Lingjun could clearly see that the little girl's wings were somewhat similar to those he had seen on Han Yun City before.

Han Yun City sighed deeply and lamented, "We're too naive. We think seamlessness is perfection. We're always trying to solve problems within the rules, while they don't follow any rules at all. Evidence? Is evidence important? To them, we probably look at this little girl the same way, so laughably. Why doesn't she just carry half a bucket at a time and make two trips? It's more energy-efficient that way... Maybe what she's thinking is

to finish carrying the water quickly so she can do something else, not considering that after carrying this bucket, she might be too exhausted to do anything for a long time."

Han Yun City looked at Xu Lingjun and said, "Do you know what I regret now? I regret not leaving that guy's body out of the water. I should have kept it. If you dare to touch me, I'll dare to chop your grandson's body into seven pieces and bury them in seven different places... The dead can't feel anything, but this can torment the living."

"By then, Dean Zhou might issue an order saying anyone who can gather the seven pieces of his grandson's body can summon him and have a wish granted."

Xu Lingjun laughed twice and ate the last piece of meat on the plate.

Muffled, he said, "I'm leaving, the two of us shouldn't be together at this time, it's too sensitive. Damn, this sounds like some kind of affair... Really damn perplexing, I'm so handsome, yet most of my friends are men. Am I not supposed to be the enemy of all men?"

"Go on, safe travels."

Han Yun City stood up and walked toward the little girl.

Reaching out to help her with the water, the little girl was startled and avoided to the side, her big eyes watching him intently, but Han Yun City ignored her and continued with the water.

Xu Lingjun didn't pay much attention...

The two were now considered friends, but just friends. Each would live their own life, only helping if needed.

"Master."

Not long after Xu Lingjun left.

Xiaoya suddenly spoke in Xu Lingjun's ear, "There's a person secretly watching you. Before, I wasn't sure if it was intentional... because no matter where you go, Master, you're always the center of attention, so I was a bit unsure. But now I'm certain because I've gone through three consecutive streets, and she's appeared on all three, so the likelihood of coincidence is very low."

Upon hearing this, Xu Lingjun frowned and asked, "Is it not those two Experts of Profound Mystery?"

"No, Master, please place my body close to your eyes, and I'll show you."

Xu Lingjun placed the necklace on his chest close to his eyes and, through Xiaoya's projection, clearly saw a fashionably dressed seductive woman in the distance, carrying a handbag and elegantly following him in high heels, her gaze locked onto him as if she was about to devour him.

This clearly wasn't a covert tailing, it seemed brazenly overt.

Alright... I've clearly been targeted.

Xu Lingjun thought for a moment and then turned to walk into a secluded alleyway.

The woman's gaze was almost unwavering. She saw Xu Lingjun leave and hurried to follow him... quickly stepping into the alley.

Then she was suddenly pinned down.

A dizzy swirl of the surroundings and Xu Lingjun had her pressed against the wall, coldly asking, "Who sent you to follow me?"

The woman giggled.

Seductive, she said, "I could tell with one look that although your physique seems slim and weak, there's definitely more to it. And indeed... Little brother, interested in letting big sister guide you up the staircase to adulthood?"

Xu Lingjun was taken aback, glancing down, he quickly moved his body slightly backward.

He asked, "Whose subordinate are you? Wouldn't happen to have anything to do with those two fugitives, would it?"

The woman twisted her body closer, laughing, "Sister's last name is Sun, Sun Qingrou, and I want to invite you to meet someone."

Xu Lingjun's expression remained unchanged, utterly unaffected by the woman getting closer, and asked, "You say I should meet, and I should meet? Wouldn't that make me lose face?"

Sun Qingrou smiled sweetly, "Because sister just lost her husband and became a widow."

Xu Lingjun replied speechlessly, "What does you becoming a widow have to do with me? It couldn't be that I killed your husband, could it?"

"My husband's name was Marquis Xia Wu, don't mind that he didn't have much leverage, but his name was quite impressive. Surely you've heard of him?"

Xu Lingjun: "....."

Looking at this endlessly seductive woman in front of him, he suddenly thought he understood why Marquis Xia Wu always carried rope with him.

And Sun Qingrou said, "I originally thought my husband was a good person, leaving me so much property and inheritance. Who knew the most valuable precious thing would be taken by you... As the victim, of course, I have to come knocking."

Xu Lingjun said, "I don't quite understand what you're saying. Director Xia I've obviously heard of, but I don't know him."

"Cuowu Sect's Vice Sect Leader Wu Hongzhou is in my room. He wishes to make a deal with you. It's just that he's inconvenient to appear, so... no need for you to go personally, just contact this number."

Sun Qingrou rubbed against Xu Lingjun a few more times.

She slipped him a piece of paper, whispering, "Contact this number, and you'll know everything by then."

After speaking, she looked down reluctantly.

Sighing softly, she said, "So young and so strong, little brother, do you mind your wife being a few years older than you, having over thirty cohabitations, and six abortions?"

Xu Lingjun: "Sorry, I mind."

Sun Qingrou immediately huffed angrily, "I just knew it, not a single man is good!"

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 294 - 293: Why do none of the sons take their father's surname?

[1,313 words]

Chapter 294: Chapter 293: Why do none of the sons take their father's surname?

Sun Qingrou left.

Before leaving, she rubbed against Xu Lingjun several more times with a look of dissatisfaction on her face, mumbling to herself about how someone could look so good yet be such a superficial man...

Then she left with resentment.

The greedy and unhappy look made Xu Lingjun, who thought men couldn't suffer a loss in this regard, feel somewhat violated for the first time in his life.

But... Wu Hongzhou?

The expert from the Cuowu Sect who attacked me before?

He knows I killed Marquis Xia Wu, which is not surprising, after all, he made a move to kill me. Even without evidence, he is undoubtedly convinced that I did this.

But he just found out I killed Marquis Xia Wu and immediately rushed to avenge him. It shows how deeply connected they must have been. Since that's the case, why contact me suddenly?

For the next two hours, Xu Lingjun kept pondering this question but couldn't figure it out.

Finally, he found a secluded corner.

He dialed the number left by that woman, Sun Qingrou, thinking that she must have some serious business to handle if she went to such lengths to deliver a message for Wu Hongzhou.

Let's see what he wants from me.

I don't believe Wu Hongzhou can reach through the internet to hit me as revenge for his old friend, do I?

The phone was quickly picked up after just one ring, indicating that the other side had been waiting for his call.

"Is this Xu Lingjun?"

A low voice came from the other side, a voice Xu Lingjun knew well. He heard it many times while watching the battle at Han Yun City. The desperate screams and painful wails were still fresh in his memory.

Even though the voice was much deeper now, Xu Lingjun couldn't mistake it.

"Do you want something from me?"

Xu Lingjun asked.

On the other side, Wu Hongzhou's eyes showed an excited and eager expression. He clenched his fist; he needed a chance to peacefully talk with Xu Lingjun.

Thanks to Sun Qingrou; otherwise, with his currently wanted status, contacting Xu Lingjun would have been nearly impossible.

He asked, "So, Xu Lingjun, is Marquis Xia Wu's inheritance still abundant?"

Xu Lingjun said, "Sorry, I don't know what you're talking about."

"Don't misunderstand, Xu Lingjun, I have no hostility towards you."

Xu Lingjun sneered, "No hostility? Ha... who jumped out and suddenly tried to attack me, scaring me out of my wits? Do you know how much that sudden attack harmed me?"

How much harm?

Wu Hongzhou took a deep breath, resisting the urge to reach through the internet.

He touched his chest, where the damned Roger tore several ghastly wounds, and the wounds were laced with poison. It took him until now to barely recover his health.

While you were watching on the sidelines, possibly enjoying popcorn and soda, you claim to have been harmed?

He instinctively wanted to avoid this topic and changed the subject, "Enough small talk, Xu Lingjun. I know you killed Marquis Xia Wu."

Xu Lingjun denied outright, "Really? I don't believe it. Don't say things without evidence. Director Xia was a model of humanity, dedicating his life to the future of the Central City Martial Mansion. I have nothing but admiration for him; why would I harm him? Besides, he was a Martial Artist of the Profound Realm. Compared to him, I'm like a newborn child; how could I possibly kill him?"

"You don't have to deny it urgently. In fact, I have no malicious intent towards you. On the contrary, I want to make a deal with you. To show my sincerity, I can tell you how you were exposed."

"Although I had nothing to do with it, I still want to know how you determined it was me."

Wu Hongzhou said, "Because you killed Marquis Xia Wu's son, and before Xia Wu left, he told his wife he would avenge his son. Even if there's no proof now, just his wife speaking out could land you in an investigation."

"Director Xia had a son?"

Xu Lingjun exclaimed, "I hadn't heard of that."

"His son likely carries the surname Zhong."

"Impossible."

Xu Lingjun said, "Director Xia's surname is Xia, so how could his son be surnamed Zhong."

"Heh, isn't your surname Xu? Does that mean your father's surname must be Xu? His son was born by another man's wife, and Sun Qingrou told his wife he has a friend surnamed Zhong."

Zhong Dawei being Marquis Xia Wu's genuine son?

Xu Lingjun instantly realized, no wonder Marquis Xia Wu would attack him unprovoked. He never expected such loyalty. It turns out he was avenging his child.

Indeed, a father's love is as heavy as a mountain... or as slippery as a slope...

He suddenly remembered Li Zhonghan. Clearly, Marquis Xia Wu was coerced.

If not for this, he might not have cared about the child.

What a father he's been.

Hold on... something's not right.

Was Zhong Dawei killed by me? How come I don't know that?

Xu Lingjun shook his head, shaking away the strange confusion, and asked, "As I said, you have no evidence, but I can listen to what you want from me."

Snort, this kid is watertight. I can't catch him in any mistake.

Opposite him, Wu Hongzhou turned off his recording pen angrily, knowing the kid would remain watertight, and continuing to record might capture his own mistakes instead.

He said, "If I'm not mistaken, aren't you out there as bait, trying to lure us out?"

Xu Lingjun raised an eyebrow, wondering how he knew?

So, there really are people behind them?

He asked, "How do you know?"

"I have my sources. Don't you know? With such blatant baiting, if we recognize your purpose, any move will be a mighty onslaught. At that time, we might not escape, and neither will you."

"We?"

Xu Lingjun caught the sensitive word quickly, asking, "Are you working with the Pirate King?"

"Roger Sparrow, do you know who he really is?"

Wu Hongzhou sneered, "To collaborate, he showed genuine sincerity. From what I know, his son's name was Zhou Mu, supposedly killed by you and Han Yun City."

Xu Lingjun exclaimed, "Marquis Xia Wu's son not having the Xia surname is one thing, but Zhou Mu's father not having the Zhou surname and carrying a foreign surname, what's going on in the world?"

"How would I know, but it seems highly likely. According to him, Zhou Mu's grandfather Zhou Qianmo was present then. Although he didn't hear the plan, he deduced you were deliberately acting as bait and then informed the Pirate King."

Wu Hongzhou concluded, thinking it's weird that the father doesn't have the Zhou surname, but the grandfather does. What a chaotic Zhou Family.

Xu Lingjun asked, "So what?"

"So, even though the Pirate King knows this is your baiting plan, he's still planning to bite. You never expected the two of us to join forces. If we concentrate our power on killing one person, what's your chance of survival?"

One hundred percent.

But I'll probably need to flee in a Mecha.

Xu Lingjun asked, "So you just collaborated with Roger, and now you want to collaborate with me?"

"Exactly, I know you obtained Marquis Xia Wu's real inheritance. Among them, there's something I'm determined to get. If you hand it over and help clear me of the assassination charge against the Prince, I can help you kill Roger Sparrow and promise not to bother you again, agreed?"

"You only want one thing?"

A strange image of the "Reversing Heaven and Earth" manual surfaced in Xu Lingjun's mind. No wonder this Cuowu Sect's secret manual was in Marquis Xia Wu's hands; it must be tied to Wu Hongzhou.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 295 - 294: We Can Cooperate

[1,425 words]

Chapter 295: Chapter 294: We Can Cooperate

"That's right, even if it's precious, I only need one thing. The rest you can take all of it, and I can assure you that in the matter of you killing Marquis Xia Wu, I will be your staunchest witness. It wasn't you who did it—even if Marquis Xia Wu were to come back to life and accuse you, I would still testify that it wasn't you."

Wu Hongzhou detected the subtle shift in Xu Lingjun's tone and instantly became excited.

He said, "I can guarantee you, I can even willingly leave the evidence in your hands, so we both have something on each other and naturally won't expose one another."

He earnestly said, "You're still young, that thing should be completely useless to you, right? You might as well not need it. I'm older, can't manage as much, and naturally need something to enhance my abilities... You understand my plight, don't you?"

"Yes, I understand. I definitely don't need that thing anymore."

Xu Lingjun thought to himself that he has already comprehended a better one, and this set of "Reversing Heaven and Earth" would just gather dust in his hands. After all, it can't be given to someone for cultivation, otherwise, it would harm whoever it's given to.

Wu Hongzhou was taken aback, dumbfounded. "Ah? You know what I want?"

"Of course, I know. That thing is indeed very important to you, which I naturally understand. But why should I trust you?"

"Didn't I say that we both have each other's weaknesses? Isn't this enough trust? I know it was you who killed Marquis Xia Wu. Even without evidence, just saying it could cause you immense trouble. Moreover, the Ultimate Level Martial Skill 'Reversing

Heaven and Earth' is the Supreme Secret Technique of our Cuowu Sect. Marquis Xia Wu got it entirely because of me... From this perspective, I have also violated the Sect's inviolable iron laws."

Wu Hongzhou said, "You can keep this Martial Skill. If I betray you, you can simply reveal this Martial Skill, and by that time, I'll be completely doomed. The Sect will never tolerate me."

Keep the Martial Skill?

Xu Lingjun thought, is he implying that I can make a copy?

Thinking of it that way, it does seem...

"We don't actually have any irreconcilable conflicts. Earlier, I was reckless because that thing is too important to me, leading to my impulsive actions. Still, that impulsiveness was just my helpless move to maintain my dignity as a man."

Wu Hongzhou said, "I know I did scheme against you, but in fact, I didn't hurt you at all. On the contrary, due to your counterattack, I ended up severely injured myself. You didn't lose anything, and I'm the Vice Sect Leader of Cuowu Sect. If we can become friends, maybe you'll have use for me in the future."

"That makes sense. Having more friends means more pathways, nothing wrong with that."

Xu Lingjun asked, "What are you planning to do?"

"Finish it all at once, first put all our efforts into killing you, then figure out a way to deal with Han Yun City. You won't even imagine that the two of us would join forces. Using him as bait, then I'll secretly come out and kill you with full force. The success rate is high when you are caught off guard."

Xu Lingjun said speechlessly, "Kill me first? Why?"

Am I more hated just because I'm more handsome than Han Yun City?

"It's probably to prove his sincerity to me. He knows I won't join him against Han Yun City, and he mistakenly thought I was on very good terms with Marquis Xia Wu. He figured I would go to any lengths for revenge, so he came up with this plan."

Wu Hongzhou sighed. "It's a pity he doesn't know that eight out of ten parts of my friendship with Marquis Xia Wu was built through his wife. I actually don't want revenge... I just want to get back what's mine."

"When will you act?"

"The evening after tomorrow."

Wu Hongzhou said, "He knows you only have three days, and the closer it gets to the end, the more anxious you get. The more anxious, the more likely mistakes will occur, so taking action at the last critical moment in three days is most appropriate."

"Then how do you plan to cooperate with me?"

"To show my sincerity, this time I'll follow your lead in our cooperation. However you say cooperate, I'll cooperate with you. With that Secret Manual in your hands, you don't need to worry about me betraying you."

"In fact, there's no problem even without the Secret Manual. Mr. Wu, you don't mind that I've been recording ever since we started, do you?"

Wu Hongzhou smiled bitterly, "I guessed as much, but who told me to ask for something? If recording will increase your trust in me, then so be it."

Xu Lingjun said, "Then we'll contact again on the day."

Wu Hongzhou nodded, "Alright, then the thing I need..."

"After it's done, I will give you the things, don't worry. You were right about one thing, even if I kept it, it wouldn't be of any use. Since you need it, and you are willing to pay a great price for it, I'm not one to withhold a benefit."

"Exactly, one person's chilblains, another's honey."

"Stay in touch then."

Xu Lingjun hung up the phone.

Feeling quite pleasantly surprised.

He thought to himself that this could indeed be an unexpected turn of events, Wu Hongzhou... Deputy Sect Leader of Cuowu Sect, he was right, as long as I hold this "Reversing Heaven and Earth" Martial Skill, even if I return it to him later, as long as I have a copy, I can always cause his disgrace in the Cuowu Sect.

From this point of view, what he said should be true.

However, knowing this, even if he gets the manual back, the leverage still lies with me. Is it possible that there are secrets hidden in the original text of this Martial Skill that I haven't uncovered?

Xu Lingjun suddenly thought of the Forty-Two Chapter Sutra, the Lankavatara Sutra, and so on...

It seems that after returning, it's quite necessary to study the original layers carefully.

Meanwhile.

Inside the Nanyun Martial Mansion's residence.

No one noticed that a raggedly dressed middle-aged man had quietly slipped into the Pavilion Master's dwelling.

"Are you sure you want to do this?"

Zhou Qianmo seemed to have become much more haggard these days. Although they were no longer on the same path, it was his own son being hunted after all, and knowing he was in danger naturally made him worried.

He said, "Now that the Imperial Capital is on lockdown, you have become a pawn in the entire Imperial Capital's game. Staying here really only leads to a dead-end. Let me take you away."

"Even for you, old man, it might be hard to get me out now, right?"

Roger said coldly, "Moreover, I already have a full plan. If successful, I can kill three birds with one stone and retreat safely."

"What are you going to do?"

"I've already arranged with Wu Hongzhou to join forces and kill Xu Lingjun two days later!"

Roger sneered, "By then, I'll be in the open and Wu Hongzhou in the dark. I'll make the first move to attract attention while he delivers the fatal blow... Unless Xu Lingjun has impenetrable skin and is invulnerable to swords and spears or can fly, there's no way he could escape our combined strike."

Zhou Qianmo exclaimed, "You've targeted Xu Lingjun?"

"Exactly, it's not just Xu Lingjun. On that day, I'll send a message to Han Yun City saying that Xu Lingjun is in danger, providing them with the location of our assault on Xu Lingjun."

Roger said, "If Han Yun City actually has a deep friendship with Xu Lingjun, given his character, upon learning that his comrade is in danger, he will definitely come to the rescue. It just so happens that he will witness Wu Hongzhou killing Xu Lingjun. Do you

think... even if Wu Hongzhou didn't intend to trouble Han Yun City originally, would Han Yun City let go of the true murderer of his friend?"

He glanced at Zhou Qianmo and said, "Old man, you've been saying that Han Yun City and Xu Lingjun are not friends, that there's nothing between them. This move can indeed prove whether the two are friends."

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 296 - 295: You Are All No Longer Appealing

[1,330 words]

Chapter 296: Chapter 295: You Are All No Longer Appealing

Zhou Qianmo understood what Roger meant.

If Han Yun City indeed rushed over, then there might really be a camaraderie like that of comrades-in-arms between them.

In other words, the likelihood of the two teaming up to kill Xiaomu would be extremely high... it might even be a foregone conclusion.

But if they don't go...

With Xu Lingjun's strength, facing either Roger or Wu Hongzhou alone, he couldn't possibly be their match, he would certainly not survive.

In fact, even if Han Yun City rushed over...

He would also be hard-pressed to escape death.

Although it would be 2 against 2, two Huichuan realm martial artists against two Profound realm established martial artists... it's known that the strength of a martial artist increases like a pyramid.

Before entering Huichuan, it's all about increasing oneself step by step.

But upon reaching the Profound realm, there would be a qualitative leap.

He sighed deeply and said, "Be careful, I've seen with my own eyes that Han Yun City has certainly broken through to the Profound realm by now."

"Hahaha, so what if he has broken through? Even if he's really broken through to the Profound realm, even if Xu Lingjun isn't dead by the time he arrives, what difference does that make?"

Roger laughed heartily and said, "Wu Hongzhou and I can join forces, are we afraid they can escape alive? They won't have any luck, and more likely, Han Yun City will watch Xu Lingjun get killed by Wu Hongzhou, and then he'll latch onto Wu Hongzhou relentlessly. Even those experts following behind them will certainly target Wu Hongzhou, while I will be less guarded against and can seize the chance to escape."

"Fine, suit yourself."

Zhou Qianmo shook his head and said, "Remember, safety first, you are already the Zhou Family's only bloodline."

"Bloodline... haha... bloodline..."

Roger Sparrow sneered for a while, then fell into a strange silence. After a long time, he said, "If I die, the only one who can avenge Xiaomu would be you, old man. You remind me, better remind yourself."

"I can't move for now."

Zhou Qianmo sighed softly and said, "But you can rest assured, if you really die, no matter who kills you, I will ensure they pay the price."

"Hey, with these words, it proves you at least still consider me your son."

Roger said, "I'm leaving."

With that, his figure vanished.

"Transforming into thunder, if you don't die today, within three years, you will undoubtedly break through to the Upper Realm Returning to the Origin."

Zhou Qianmo let out a long sigh and murmured, "If you hadn't killed Xiaotong back then, Xiaotong would have been your best partner and most loyal guard. With him around, you wouldn't have ended up like this. You're my own son, I nurtured him all for you... yet you destroyed yourself out of jealousy and hatred."

A look of sorrow flashed in his eyes.

Knowing that after this incident, even if his son doesn't die, he will be fully wanted by the entire Great Xia Empire, and he will ultimately be unable to return to his side.

Meanwhile.

Xu Lingjun had already returned to his home.

Took out the Nourishing Essence Divine Pill.

A prompt appeared before him.

[Detected a medium item Nourishing Essence Divine Pill, would you like to imbue its real origin? Consumes 800 points of source value!]

At this moment, the source value was barely enough at 800 points.

Although Wu Hongzhou had shown sincerity, to be on the safe side, even though he already had backup plan one, two, three, and four, he still had to add another layer of insurance for himself.

Xu Lingjun chose to imbue the source.

There wasn't even much change; simply holding the elixir in his palm, he felt it slightly heavier.

But now, what he held in his hand was the supreme-quality Nourishing Essence Divine Pill.

How much more potent had the medicine become!?

This pill, Xu Lingjun had consulted Liu Zhiyuan about it, is a type of elixir that condenses innate primordial qi to the extreme and then crystallizes it.

Its effect is that once ingested, it strengthens the meridians, turning someone originally unsuitable for martial arts into a martial arts genius.

And a martial arts genius naturally refers to someone whose true qi generates particularly fast, and whose meridians are saturated with resilience... In a way, this elixir was exactly what Xu Lingjun needed, and even according to Liu Zhiyuan's evaluation, this elixir surpassed Xu Lingjun's bottle of Bone and Muscle Gene Enhancer.

Xu Lingjun raised his head and swallowed the elixir.

The powerful medicinal effect began to rampage the instant it entered his body, like a primordial torrent, the sky collapsing and the earth crumbling, the boundless efficacy

fully erupted, only to be swiftly absorbed by the Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique.

Though this efficacy was absorbed by the Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique, it was like a pot of oil poured into water, not dissolving, but instead moving continuously along the flow of true qi, leaving a thin golden film on the inner wall of every meridian it passed.

Xu Lingjun circulated his true qi.

He could clearly feel his astonishing progress, but that was just the progress brought by regular cultivation, not the manifestation of the elixir's wonders, or rather, this elixir was not meant for immediate power increase, but to reinforce his foundation.

According to Han Qingxue's advice at the time, consuming this elixir would make one feel the intense soreness as the muscles were fortified, as if the body were floating in the air being continuously pummeled by a huge force, without pause, that unbearable feeling of sourness at the time, she endured it for two hours, ending up drenched in sweat, lacking even the strength to lift her legs.

But afterward, it felt like the door to a new world had opened, experiencing a completely different perspective of life.

Unfortunately, everything Han Qingxue described, Xu Lingjun didn't feel at all.

That is to say, my body, even with this Nourishing Essence Divine Pill, can no longer be enhanced, the Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique has already strengthened me to the current limit, and it continues to enhance as my cultivation advances.

So when I consumed the Nourishing Essence Divine Pill, all its effects were used to strengthen my meridians.

Thus, the effect became even better.

Xu Lingjun could feel the operation of his vast sea of true qi becoming ever smoother, not because the sea itself became lighter, in fact, his true qi remained as boundless as a Huichuan ocean, but the channels were abruptly widened and reinforced.

Xu Lingjun understood that it was only because his body had already endured the ravaging of the Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique that he felt nothing upon the entry of the Nourishing Essence Divine Pill... Han Qingxue's discomfort was because she was too tight, with no prior experience whatsoever.

Unlike Xu Lingjun, now experienced.

"With this, the Supreme Level Martial Skill Reversed Tao Qiankun, I should be able to barely execute it, right?"

Xu Lingjun thought, although trying to find a way to gather 1200 points of source value and then imbuing the Bone and Muscle Gene Enhancer to consume it would be more secure, but in this Imperial Capital, he couldn't find enough earth-shattering opportunities to gain source value, which all came too piecemeal.

To gather 1200 points of source value, there are only two ways: either spend nearly a month more in the Imperial Capital.

Or return to the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, let Jigsaw take action again, and engage in a game of repentance with the senior brothers and sisters who love plundering and seizing others' wealth unlawfully.

Thinking of this, Xu Lingjun felt an urge to return...

It seemed that aside from Sister Yaya, nothing else in the Imperial Capital was appealing anymore.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[1,290 words]

Chapter 297: Chapter 296: Attack?

In the blink of an eye, two days had passed.

During these two days, Xu Lingjun continued to go out as usual, but he still came back empty-handed.

Just like him, Han Yun City also gained nothing.

The enemy seemed to have completely seen through their conspiracy; even if it meant death, they would never let their plan succeed.

As time went by, Zhu Zhengdao became increasingly agitated.

Initially, he focused all his attention on Xu Lingjun, but in the end, he had almost no hope left for him.

Now, he had shifted almost all of his focus onto the Inspectorate.

I may not be able to catch them, but neither will you.

If I'm destined to lose, then I just need to make sure you can't win either, so we all get scolded together, and everything stays as it is. Your conspiracy shall fail as usual.

Even Han Qingxue had to admit that the enemy's cunning was beyond his expectations. Their endurance was surprisingly strong, and in such an environment where almost everything had been turned upside down, they could still hide safely.

And at this moment.

Imperial Capital Education Bureau.

The base of Nanyun Martial Mansion.

Roger, who had been hiding for two days, got up, put on his somewhat pirate-styled alternative outfit, and said, "I should be going."

"Be careful."

"Didn't you say, those people following Xu Lingjun and Han Yun City have already relaxed a lot? Instead, the Inspectorate and Divine Soldier Guard have been having fierce conflicts these past two days.

Roger said, "This is my best opportunity now. With Wu Hongzhou from Cuowu Sect helping me as an assistant and scapegoat, such a good opportunity will not come easily again."

He laughed heartily, saying, "These dogs of the Imperial Capital are searching everywhere. They probably can't imagine that the two of us are hiding, one in the base of Nanyun Martial Mansion and the other in the Martial Mansion of Central City... This time, Han Yun City and Xu Lingjun are truly destined to face this tribulation."

Roger paused, gave Zhou Qianmo a deep look, and said, "Old thing, after killing Han Yun City, I will leave my Cosmic Sea Realm. I have a wife there, and I'll have her give me another child. By then, I'll find a way to make this child legitimate and entrusted to your care."

Zhou Qianmo smiled wryly, "Forget it. It seems I'm truly not cut out for teaching children. I've taught two, and each one is more narrow-minded than the other, bringing upon themselves a deadly calamity. I'll help him find a good family where he can grow peacefully."

"As you wish."

Roger's figure had already disappeared.

And at this moment.

Xu Lingjun had already arrived on the streets early as usual.

These two days, he had been very busy. Besides needing to adapt to his suddenly much stronger meridians, he also needed to understand the secrets within "Reversing Heaven and Earth."

Given Wu Hongzhou's concern, the Martial Arts Origin Manual surely hides profound mysteries inside.

Unfortunately, after nearly sleepless nights of research for days, Xu Lingjun sorrowfully found that he truly had no connection with these secrets.

He found nothing hidden throughout the book, no words in the seams, nothing revealed by water.

Oh well, one shouldn't get too greedy.

I've already obtained the Cuowu Sect's Supreme Martial Skill, "Reversed Tao Qiankun," which even Wu Hongzhou, the Vice Sect Leader of Cuowu Sect, might not know about.

One shouldn't overindulge, better leave some soup for others.

Xu Lingjun had made a decision. If Wu Hongzhou didn't deceive him, he would truly return this set of martial skills to him... just like he said, he no longer needed them anyway.

More friends are better than more enemies.

"Master, today the number of guards shadowing you has reduced from nine to four."

Xiaoya just reminded, then swiftly corrected, "Master, something's not right. Among these four, one individual's life signs are very similar to the Pirate King who attacked Han Yun City before... he has blended into the Divine Soldier Guard's ranks."

"I know, don't mind him."

Xu Lingjun inwardly marveled. Through Xiaoya's projections, he could clearly see the four guards quietly following him, coordinating skillfully and seamlessly. If not for Xiaoya's reminder, he wouldn't have realized that one of them had been quietly replaced.

Taking out his phone, he sent a message of the fish taking the bait to Red Dog above.

"Roger that."

Another street away, Han Yun City replied, pondered, and asked, "Can you confirm the attack location? If you can, I can go ahead and prepare an ambush."

Seeing Han Yun City's reply, Xu Lingjun couldn't help but roll his eyes, thinking, should I even gather how he'll execute his first and second move, with what posture, and what pitch he'll shout with?

He replied speechlessly, "It's extraordinary that I even know the time of his attack. After all, this Pirate King is in charge, and even Wu Hongzhou hasn't told him much. For now, time is the only thing I can confirm."

"In that case, you might have to face the Pirate King alone at first."

Han Yun City replied, "Be careful not to die."

"Don't worry, I understand."

Xu Lingjun put down his phone.

He hadn't informed Liu Zhiyuan about the attack.

Liu Zhiyuan treated him well indeed, so Xu Lingjun didn't want to trouble him. He could see that Liu Zhiyuan and Zhou Qianmo had quite a significant friendship.

And this matter...

Hmm, at this point, it's hard to say who is right or wrong.

"Although I still think, it's best to find a way to get Wu Hongzhou to reveal the attack location, so I can pre-arrange."

Soon enough, Han Yun City sent another message.

Xu Lingjun didn't respond to him.

And just at this moment.

"It's about time."

Hidden among the Divine Soldier Guard, Roger let a cold smile flash in his eyes, took out his phone, found Han Yun City's phone, and sent a message.

On the opposite side, Han Yun City stared at the message in his hand, stunned.

Then instinctively, he forwarded it to Xu Lingjun.

Xu Lingjun looked at the message Han Yun City sent over.

"I will attack Xu Lingjun at the Yingxiang Street intersection in one minute. If you don't want him dead, come quickly."

Xu Lingjun was stunned.

This guy wanted to get the time and location of the Pirate King's attack, and within a minute he got it?

And with that tone, it was clearly the Pirate King's voice... How did he manage it?

Unexpectedly, even a disgraced prince had such impressive information sources, wait... something's not right... Yingxiang Street? Isn't this the intersection I'm standing at now...

Is the attack coming?

Xu Lingjun instinctively tensed.

And at this moment, Roger also put down his phone, grinning viciously, thinking it was time to act, not giving Han Yun City a chance to contact Xu Lingjun.

Now that Han Yun City had seen the message, even if he had Xu Lingjun's phone number, he'd need several seconds to prepare contact... unfortunately... I won't give you that time either.

Strike now, first kill Xu Lingjun!

In the next moment...

Accompanied by a burst of mad laughter.

Simultaneously, three shrill screams echoed... the three Divine Soldier Guard experts who had been cooperating perfectly with Roger were all dead at his hands.

Xu Lingjun looked up, just as he saw a shadow falling from the sky.

"Xu Lingjun, prepare to die!!!"

Then, Roger's eyes blurred as he rushed toward Xu Lingjun, only to see a Finger Force coming his way.

"Ninefold Thunder Tribulation" + "Reckless and Irresponsible"!

Armor-Piercing Seven-Spinning Finger, fully unleashed.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 298 - 297: Don't you want to avenge Marquis Xia Wu?

[1,273 words]

Chapter 298: Chapter 297: Don't you want to avenge Marquis Xia Wu?

Armor-Piercing Seven-Spinning Finger.

With the information from Han Yun City, the positive and negative Qi Force enhanced through the Ninefold Thunder Tribulation nearly maximized Xu Lingjun's True Qi lethality.

Especially during this period, Xu Lingjun practiced diligently day and night, his strength improved significantly, now reaching the Huichuan Middle Realm.

Even Roger probably didn't expect that although Han Yun City might have Xu Lingjun's contact information, finding him would still take some time to operate...

Unfortunately, he didn't know that Han Yun City was currently chatting with Xu Lingjun on the phone, casually forwarding the message without even changing the address.

And with this full force strike, the True Qi vortex swept the surrounding Spiritual Qi, condensing it to an almost tangible state.

The blood-colored True Qi filled Xu Lingjun with immense confidence, he could clearly feel how much more lethal this move was compared to when he faced Marquis Xia Wu in the past, at least double in strength?

Even if Marquis Xia Wu were to revive, if he fought me with this move...

He surely wouldn't gain much advantage.

A hit filled with confidence and unmatched force, like a meteor going upstream.

Fiercely pointing at the center of Roger's palm.

Breaking the surface with a point...

Although his absolute strength fell short, the Ninefold Thunder Tribulation allowed his True Qi to reach its maximum, even purer than that of a Profound Realm Martial Artist.

In a booming explosion.

An invisible wave blasted from where they clashed, scattering towards all directions.

With violent tremors and the panicked screams of nearby citizens fleeing in terror.

The two had already fallen back faster towards the directions they came from.

"What an impressive boy!!!"

Roger's figure flew high into the sky, inwardly startled, only feeling immense pain in his palm.

It felt like being drilled violently by an electric drill.

He thought to himself, I launched a sneak attack, already taking a great advantage, but this kid seemed to be prepared in advance, as if he knew beforehand I would attack him at this location.

Truly remarkable perception.

Meanwhile, after a hard clash with Roger, Xu Lingjun had fiercely hit back to the ground, exhaling deeply, and could clearly sense a paralyzing sensation of True Qi pouring into his body through his fingertips.

Xu Lingjun shook his arm, letting the True Qi enter his body, swiftly devoured by the Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique.

The numbness in his hand instantly dissipated.

With a flick of his right hand, the invisible Sword of Oath and Victory was already in his grasp.

Having undergone that exchange, Xu Lingjun faintly gauged that the opponent's strength was far above his, even with the Ninefold Thunder Tribulation + Reckless and Irresponsible, increasing his power by many folds, still he was no match for the opponent.

But he had pretty much figured it out now.

With just that ability, do you think you can break my defense?

You're probably dreaming...

With the Sword of Oath and Victory, holding out for a while shouldn't be a problem; if luck permits, a counterattack isn't impossible either.

Moreover...

He looked back.

Sure enough, at some point unknown to him, Wu Hongzhou had quietly appeared, standing on the other side.

They had already completely surrounded Xu Lingjun front and back.

"Hahaha, a bait? Foolish boy, you probably never expected two fish to come for your bait at once, did you?"

Roger laughed heartily, "Indeed, your strength has vastly improved compared to Xiaomu. No wonder Xiaomu feared and envied you so much, wanting to kill you for it."

Xu Lingjun's eyes lit up, thinking this person is quite perceptive... as if he had witnessed the truth back then.

He asked, "So, are you here to kill me?"

"No, we are here to kill you."

Roger's eyes flashed with ferocity, sneering, "I know you must have a signal device to contact the Divine Soldier Guard, but unfortunately, too late now. The three-day pact has driven Zhu Zhengdao nearly insane, he's beyond trying to capture us now. All he thinks about is how to prevent the Inspectorate from catching us, and you are left unattended. Even if reinforcements arrive, the fastest would be in five minutes, and five minutes are enough for me to kill you eight times!"

"You can try."

Xu Lingjun said coldly.

"You want to wait for Han Yun City? Too bad, by the time he arrives, he'd only see your corpse. Vice Sect Leader Wu, don't waste words with him, let's kill him together!"

Saying this, Roger already charged towards Xu Lingjun again, with thunder rumbling wrapped around his arm.

Clearly going all out.

After experiencing that previous strike, this kid's strength was still beyond his imagination.

If he were alone, trying to kill Xu Lingjun would require significant effort, but fortunately, he had Wu Hongzhou, whose strength was no less than his, assisting him, making it unlikely for Xu Lingjun to escape.

Immediately...

A massive sense of danger surged to his heart.

Roger instinctively dodged, but keenly sensed an invisible current slicing past his front... his chest audibly cut, leaving a gash deep enough to show his bones.

Roger was dumbfounded, staring in shock at Xu Lingjun holding the invisible sword, exclaiming, "He has a sword! Damn, why can't I see it?"

Wu Hongzhou explained, "It's probably a high-tech weapon, he has a girlfriend who's a researcher at Zhanzheng Academy."

"I see, don't worry. Once I've killed you, I'll reunite you with your girlfriend."

As the words fell.

Xu Lingjun silently rushed straight at Roger.

Utilizing the Sword of Oath and Victory, the time to unleash the Ninefold Thunder Tribulation was reduced to one second. Although he knew no swordsmanship, the sharpness of the Sword of Oath and Victory required none, treating it as an extension of his arm, everything in its path was obliterated.

Its unparalleled sharpness left Roger unable to counter, forced to retreat under the assault of the invisible sword...

He shouted, "Help me kill Xu Lingjun already; hasn't he been someone you wanted dead as fast as possible? Don't you wish to avenge Marquis Xia Wu?"

Hearing this, Wu Hongzhou sighed, "Sorry, kid, but blame yourself for killing someone you shouldn't have."

With that, he rushed towards Xu Lingjun.

His speed swift like the wind, compared to Roger's brashness and thunderous force, Wu Hongzhou's approach seemed effortless, yet his attack was even more sinister!

In the blink of an eye, he closed in on Xu Lingjun's side.

While Roger suddenly altered his move, unable to discern the weapon's length, but since it's only a sword, he thought, what if I regard it as the longest...

He wielded thunder.

Switching from defense to attack, he brought down roaring lightning.

The two Profound Realm experts teamed up, in mere moments, Xu Lingjun had nowhere to evade.

Especially with Roger striking swiftly, accompanying two severed fingers flying into the air.

Thunder gathering all his power slammed onto the Sword of Oath and Victory, the conductive weapon paralyzing Xu Lingjun's arm, losing his ability to move under Roger's strike.

And Roger laughed heartily, realizing at that moment he had previously overestimated this boy.

Xu Lingjun must have used a move akin to All Burn Together, hence his surprise... in terms of true strength, although above Xiaomu, the gap wasn't beyond his imagination.

This time, the advantage was greater!

Roger roared, "Kill him!!!"

"Understood!"

Wu Hongzhou shouted back, a dagger emitting a faint blue glow already in his right hand.

Charging towards Xu Lingjun, then bypassing him, deeply stabbing into Roger's chest.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 299 - 298: Don't Bully People Like This

[1,239 words]

Chapter 299: Chapter 298: Don't Bully People Like This

With a rush.

Blood splattered, accompanied by intense pain, came the confusion and bewilderment in his heart...

Roger looked at Wu Hongzhou in shock, but Wu Hongzhou, having gained the upper hand, did not hold back, driving a dagger into him, then turned and struck Roger in the chest with a palm.

Fortunately, Roger reacted swiftly, his body abruptly shifting two feet just in time.

The palm strike that should have hit his vital point suddenly missed, but Wu Hongzhou had fought life-and-death battles with Roger before and was naturally prepared. His palm turned into fingers, and two fingers dug into the wound left by the dagger.

"Ah..."

Roger let out a blood-curdling scream.

Gripping Wu Hongzhou's arm, his eyes widened with anger and he roared, "Wu Hongzhou, you dare betray me?"

"Xu Lingjun, kill him, if Roger doesn't die, he'll be a future threat!"

Having already attacked, Wu Hongzhou showed no mercy, unleashing True Qi fully against Roger, shouting, "Xu Lingjun, take his life quickly."

As his words fell.

Above Roger's head, Xu Lingjun descended from the sky, an invisible air current sweeping in.

In a crisis, even though Roger's vital point was restrained, he still had the strength. He knew that in just a moment, this was the most dangerous time he had ever encountered. Without any hesitation, he fiercely kicked Wu Hongzhou's chest, allowing a piece of flesh to be torn from his chest.

Then he leapt away in a bid to flee.

But Xu Lingjun came too fast, just as he barely rushed out, his right arm cooled, and one arm was directly torn off by Xu Lingjun, flying high into the sky.

Roger crashed to the ground in pain but used the momentum upon landing to charge into a nearby dwelling.

Fierce numbness seized his heart.

The dagger was poisoned; this damn Wu Hongzhou was prepared.

He was just playing me, from the start he never intended to collaborate; he was Xu Lingjun's man, and I foolishly approached him myself.

No, no, if he was Xu Lingjun's man, then why did he take such risks and attack Xu Lingjun?!

Roger felt he overlooked something but knew there was no time to ponder it now. The only chance to survive was to break through their encirclement and reach that old man.

The old guy would definitely save my life.

Revenge...

I must live to exact revenge!!!

But just as he rushed out from the other side of the dwelling, his steps abruptly halted, despair flashing in his eyes.

Seeing Han Yun City leisurely blocking his last escape route.

Indeed, Han Yun City came based on the information I sent him.

At this moment, Roger completely understood what it meant to bring disaster upon oneself.

First, he foolishly delivered himself to be schemed against by Wu Hongzhou and Xu Lingjun, then he voluntarily disclosed his knighting site to another enemy, allowing them to block his last escape route?

Roger painfully clutched his severed arm, glaring at Wu Hongzhou and Xu Lingjun chasing from behind, then glanced at Han Yun City ahead, coldly saying, "So, you two indeed conspired earlier; my son Xiaomu died at your hands."

Han Yun City sneered, about to reply, but Xu Lingjun said, "What nonsense are you spouting? I don't even know what you mean."

Roger angrily retorted, "Even now, is there any point in hiding?"

Xu Lingjun shrugged, "If that's how you want to think, I have no way to change it."

Han Yun City admiringly glanced at Xu Lingjun, then at Wu Hongzhou, clearly impressed by Xu Lingjun... this guy really managed to turn a hostile opponent against me.

And even in death, not revealing any information, impressive, I should learn from this.

Let the enemy die stifled and ignorant.

Xu Lingjun continued, "Actually, you're right, I do have a communicator that can send signals. If I press it, the Divine Soldier Guard will arrive here in two or three minutes at most; do you have confidence to escape us in just two or three minutes?"

He looked to Han Yun City, asking, "Will you press it or should I?"

Xu Lingjun's meaning was clear; he had a Divine Soldier Guard communicator, and Han Yun City naturally had an Inspectorate one. Xu Lingjun's inquiry was whether Han Yun City wanted to summon the Divine Soldier Guard or the Inspectorate.

Han Yun City shook his head, "Let's call the Divine Soldier Guard; Lin Diguang this old fox is too cunning. We can't let him get hold of the Divine Soldier Guard, otherwise it might threaten my safety. Although I've considered repaying him before, he seems to disregard my concerns; since he doesn't care, why should I?"

"Then that's settled."

Xu Lingjun nodded and pressed the button.

In the distance.

A few miles away, Zhu Zhengdao, who had been watching a conflict between the Divine Soldier Guard and the Inspectorate, heard a sudden beeping and glanced down, pulling out a Positioning Device from his pocket. It puzzled him for a moment before recalling it connected to that kid Xu Lingjun, for whom he had long lost hope.

At the time, the Princess told him to press this button only upon discovering a criminal!

Oh, so he found a criminal...

Wait, a criminal!!!

Zhu Zhengdao's eye brightened, shouting aloud, "Stop, everyone follow me, hurry!"

With that, the Divine Soldier Guards engaged with the Inspectorate quickly disengaged, trailing him. He angrily shouted, "Why are the Inspectorate guys following, I'll take down anyone who dares, bloody hell, trying to steal my credit?"

The Divine Soldier Guard and the Inspectorate clashed again.

At this time...

Yingxiang Street entrance.

Passersby shrieked and scattered.

Watching as Xu Lingjun pressed the communicator, how could Roger not know that it was truly life-or-death now?

Without any hesitation, he shot upwards, immediately blocked by Wu Hongzhou.

The two of them were originally evenly matched, but now one was poisoned, heavily injured, and one-armed, diminishing his combat strength by half, and was no longer Wu Hongzhou's match.

Meanwhile, Xu Lingjun and Han Yun City completely disregarded rules, wielding Invisible Sword and Blood-colored Long Spear, closing from both sides.

Within mere moves...

Roger was already a bloodied man; only his rich combat experience saved him from being incapacitated on the first strike.

Yet, even so.

"Explode!!!"

Amidst anguished screams.

Roger's whole body suddenly swelled several times, his bones cracking loudly.

Along with greatly increased strength and speed.

The three joined forces, without any luck; All Burn Together was the final path!

"Wu Hongzhou!!!"

Strength surged by fifty percent.

Smashing Wu Hongzhou back with a palm, he roared, "The Divine Soldier Guard is chasing, you and I are both criminals, assassination of Prince, unforgivable guilt, why aren't you hastily fleeing but staying to help them?"

"Who is a criminal? I was just trying to stop you back then!"

Wu Hongzhou righteously declared, "I passed by the hotel and saw you attacking two innocent bystanders, so I stepped in to help out of a sense of justice. But your power was too overwhelming, leading me to mistakenly take the Divine Soldier Guard as your allies, accidentally harming them... but it's just a misunderstanding, the Cuowu Sect will compensate the Divine Soldier Guard for this!"

"That's right, just a misunderstanding."

Han Yun City laughed, "As the victim, I can testify personally!"

"Too despicable, argh!!!"

Roger roared with fury.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 300 - 299: Pick the soft persimmons to squeeze

[1,251 words]

Chapter 300: Chapter 299: Pick the soft persimmons to squeeze

Too much bullying!

Truly too much bullying.

What made Roger even more angry and sorrowful was that those who ganged up on him were actually brought together by him, by threading the needle from the middle to unite them.

"Even if I die, I will drag you all down with me!!!"

A furious roar, amidst the hissing sound.

Roger's heart no longer held any hope; though he had experienced countless dangers in his life, this was still unprecedented.

He knew...

This time he had made a fatal mistake, stupidly gathering his enemies together, and now there was no hope left.

But even so.

"Kill!!!"

Even if I die, I must drag you all down to hell with me.

A death wish emerged in his heart, further stirring the desperate beast within him...

Roger no longer had any thought of escape; instead, he shrieked mournfully, the bones in his entire body crackling explosively. His physique had already stretched significantly, and now it almost doubled again, with muscles swelling across his body...

"Be careful, it's a Forbidden Technique!"

Han Yun City suddenly retreated two steps and shouted, "Stall him, as long as you can, until his Qi Force is exhausted and he dies naturally."

"It's the Celestial Demon Dissolving Technique!"

Wu Hongzhou retreated swiftly and shouted, "Hold out until the Divine Soldier Guard arrives, and we'll have won."

Having said this, he truly felt refreshed.

Once upon a time, he feared the Divine Soldier Guard like Roger, but now he could say such things openly.

Upon hearing these words, Roger was further provoked. He turned his head, and his almost-bursting eyeballs fixed on Wu Hongzhou, leaping toward him.

His speed was even faster than before.

It was so fast Wu Hongzhou couldn't dodge in time, especially since Roger's power had increased more than twofold. Though he lost one arm, his attacks were fiercer.

Roger knew he only had less than three minutes, perhaps not even that long.

As Wu Hongzhou said, once the Divine Soldier Guard arrived, even with the Celestial Demon Dissolving Technique, he couldn't escape, at least, he would drag his enemies to hell with him.

That way, even in the underworld, he could proudly tell his son, look, I've brought down those who hurt you.

"Die."

A low hissing sound, and in just two or three moves, Wu Hongzhou's arms felt weak, almost unable to lift due to the boundless Thunder Force.

As a powerful kick came hurtling, Wu Hongzhou had no chance to dodge and was kicked viciously away.

But just as he flew, Roger's figure had disappeared, pursuing at a speed faster than Wu Hongzhou's, delivering several consecutive strikes, each causing Wu Hongzhou to spew blood...

By the time he landed.

His whole body didn't know how many bones were broken.

"We can't let Wu Hongzhou die."

Han Yun City knew Roger was now mad; if he killed Wu Hongzhou first, neither of them would spare them.

Without hesitation, he swallowed a Primordial Martial Pill.

His aura soared skyward, Qi Blood grew heavier and thicker, and the Blood Gun flew from his hand, shooting straight toward Roger.

But Roger directly smashed the Blood Gun with a punch, then turned with a backhand punch toward Han Yun City.

"Give me back my son's life."

"Who knows which one is your son? Zhou Mu doesn't look like you at all. I suggest extracting DNA from Zhou Mu's corpse once you find it. Otherwise, ending the wrong feud will leave you restless in death."

"Ahhh."

Roger was fuming, and with a punch that fell like a giant mountain, endless Qi Blood surged only to be shattered instantly...

But behind him.

Wu Hongzhou attacked again, his Power reaching the Profound Realm stage, fundamentally altering his physique. Although heavily injured, his combat ability was still intact.

The three engaged in battle once more.

But Roger clearly intended to risk it all before dying, aiming his fierce blows mostly at Han Yun City, as if wanting to take Han Yun City with him before he died.

Employing the Celestial Demon Dissolving Technique, his current strength far exceeded before, and despite Wu Hongzhou and Han Yun City teaming up, they were being driven back step by step...

However, his aura surged only briefly, gradually waning; clearly, the Celestial Demon Dissolving Technique, deeper than Qiantian Gang Qi, consumed much more vitality.

At this rate, in just thirty more seconds, Roger would exhaust himself to death.

Seeing Han Yun City's overwhelming Qi Blood raging, laughing madly, having broken through the Profound Realm, his Emperor Blood Heaven Slayer Cultivation Technique grew stronger with battle, and his fighting spirit heightened with injury.

Roger's strength had reached an incredible level, and his power kept climbing steadily. Augmented by the Primordial Martial Pill, though not as strong as Roger and Wu Hongzhou, it was infinitely close to Marquis Xia Wu, whom the duo previously managed to slay.

"Hahaha, exhilarating, come again, whoever runs is a coward today, the thrill of fighting to the death is what I've always pursued hahaha!"

But simultaneously, Han Yun City's intelligence had dropped to an astounding depth, oblivious to evasion, solely dueling Roger to the death.

Xu Lingjun initially wanted to help, but now he suddenly felt that Han Yun City might attack him if he approached.

Especially because his Defense Power was remarkable; even though every strike from Roger could send him flying, dispersing his Qi Blood, the actual injuries were far less severe than they appeared.

For a moment, the sound of strikes landing was continuous.

"Prepare to die!"

Seeing his full effort still couldn't suppress the two teaming up, Roger fumed with rage, holding back no longer; all the True Qi enhanced by the Celestial Demon Dissolving Technique funneled into his arms.

With full power, fists surging like collapsing mountains and seas, targeting Han Yun City... evidently realizing Han Yun City's recovery ability was astounding; to kill him required overwhelming force, allowing no room for reaction.

"Good, come!"

Han Yun City laughed, striking with full force, his right fist roaring with boundless Qi Blood, seeking further exhilaration from the clash.

But in their full clash...

Han Yun City's full-powered punch landed on the opponent's fist but hit emptiness, feeling where it landed was empty, without the slightest resistance.

What...he's already weakened?

Han Yun City's intelligence now shockingly low, his first thought was he's already done?

Roger then borrowed Han Yun City's full blow, leaping from their encirclement, charging at Xu Lingjun watching from afar, laughing, "Hahaha, thank you, Han Yun City...can't kill you, but killing Xu Lingjun will do just as well."

In less than a minute of fighting, Roger understood that Han Yun City's cultivation must be a Body Refining Technique, with incredible strength and Defense Power, making it impossible to kill him in three minutes, no matter how well he performed.

Persistently dragging him to hell would likely end in failure.

Since then, pick the soft persimmon...

Naturally, Xu Lingjun, with slightly weaker Defense Power, became his target.

Especially as Roger's mind raced, grasping his plan's complete failure.

If Wu Hongzhou betrayed and he died, the old man might not know Xu Lingjun was Xiaomu's murderer, hence, he'd kill him first; as for Han Yun City, the old man wouldn't let him live, just a matter of time.

To prevent any loose ends, kill Xu Lingjun first!

Roger, adept at scheming, had quickly calculated everything, laughing frenziedly, "Xu Lingjun, prepare to die!"

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.